Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

SCARBOROUGH
FAMILY
HISTORY

chart I

SCARBOROUGH
Eastern Shore of VA

Henry Skarborowgh bapt. 1565 Norfolk, Eng.; d. 1617 North Walsham, Eng.
m. Mary, d/o John Humberstone
|

Capt. Edmond Scarborough bapt. 1584 Norfololk Co., Eng.; d. 1634/5 Accomac Co., VA.
m. in Eng. Hannah, prob. d/o Robert Butler
|

1. Sir. Charles m. Mary Daniel (r/o London)
2. Col. Edmond m. Mary Littleton
3. Henry (r/o London)
4. Hannah m. Col. John Wise
5. Catherine m. Randall Revell

(These are known ch. some stayed in Eng.)

Col. Edmond Scarborough, to 1620 VA with his father.
m. Mary, d/o Col. Nathan Littleton
|

1. Charles b. 1625 m. Eliz. Bennett
2. Edmond, Jr. m. Elizabeth ---
3. Littleton
4. Henry (no issue)
5. Matilda b. 1644 m. Maj. John West
6. Tabitha m. John Smart m. Devereaux Brown m. Gen. John Custis m. Col. Edmond Hill

(some researchers feel that Mary was a WEST, not a LITTLETON)

Capt. Charles Scarbouough b. 1625 VA
m. Elizabeth, d/o Richard Bennett of Somerset Co., MD
|

1. Bennett only ch.-Bennett
2. Charles only ch.-Charles
3. John d. 1743 m. Tabitha ---
4. Henry d. 1735 m. Winefried ---
5. Ann m. George Parker
6. Mary m. Tom Leatherbury
7. Sarah m. William Black
8. Tabitha m. John Bagwell
9. Elizabeth m. Richard Drummond

John Scarborough d. 1743
m. Tabitha ---(m. 2nd Edward Bayly)
|

1. Charles
2. Bradhurst m. Wm. Drummond
3. Elizabeth
4. Tabitha
5. Sarah m. James Henry

Ref: Southern Kith and Kin Vol. III (Scarborough section)
by: Jewel Davis Scarborough

Located in the Gen. Section of the Pascaqoula City Library

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Henry Scarborough d. 1735
m. Winefried ---
|

1. Henry d. 1744/5
2. William d. 1756
3. Comfort
4. Ann
5. Sarah m. Mr. Watts
6. Henrietta m. George? Dashiel

Henry Scarborough, Jr. d. 1744/5
m. Margaret (Custis?)
|

1. Henry d. 1770
   Henry
   Bennett
   George
   Sarah
2. Charles d. 1762 m. Mary Ann --- only ch.-Henry
3. Bennett (no issue)
4. Margaret m. John Watts
5. Ann
6. Tabitha

William Scarborough d. 1756
m. Alice --- (m. 2nd Isaac Dunton)
|

1. Edmond
   Edward K.
   Wm. Mered
   K.
   Peggy (Coward?)
2. William
3. Eliza d. 1767 (no issue)

Genealogy File

Edmund, s/o Edmund & Mary Scarborough, d. 1711/12
m. Elizabeth ---
|

1. Edmond b. 1680 (d. 1714-no issue)
2. Edmond m. Mary ---
3. Mitchell b. 1695 m.Dorothy Wainhouse
4. Ursley
5. Elizabeth
6. Mary m. Mr. Stewart
7. Tabitha
8. Matilda
9. Memoria
10. Sarah
11. Rosanna m. Mr. Bayly

chart II

SCARBOROUGH

William Scarborough to Surry Co., VA by 1656; prob. cousin of Col. Edmond Scarborough.
m. Mrs. Amy Holdsworth
1

(known children)

1. Edward m. Ann ---
2. William m. Ann ---
3. John d. 1696 m. Mary ---

(William Sr. participated in Bacon's Rebellion and was executed 1676/7. His widow then married Thomas Tyus.)

Wm., s/o Edward & Ann Scarborough, d. 1736 Isle of Wight, VA
m. Sarah ----
1

1. William
2. John d. +1778
3. Thomas
4. Edward
5. David b. 1720
6. Samuel (r/o Wake/NC)
7. Jane
8. Sarah

John, s/o Wm. & Sarah Scarborough, d. +1778 Southampton/VA
m. Mary ---
1

1. Benjamin (no data)
2. Robert
3. Ann m. John Hines
4. Lydia m. Benj. Stewart
5. Brittian m. Molly Carr
6. John
7. Sukey
8. Patty m. Edwin Pope?
9. Betsy
10. Sarah

David Scarborough b. 1720, to 1758 Edgecombe/NC
m. Sarah, d/o John & Esther (Kinsey) Dunn
1

1. James b. 1748
2. Tabitha
3. Samuel (R.S.) (to GA)
4. Addison (to Burke/GA)
5. Shadrack (R.S.) (to Burke/GA)
6. Obed (no data)
7. Sally (no data)
8. Joel (d. by 1786)
9. Labe (no data)

Ref: Southern Kith & Kin Vol. III
by: Jewel Davis Scarborough

Ref: Bible Records of Early Edgecombe 1958
by: Ruth Williams & Margarette Griffin

LIBRARY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Major James Scarborough, b. 1748 VA, d. 1836 Edgecombe/NC
m. 1st Unknown
1

1. Lawrence b. 1767 (d. Union Par/LA)
2. Allen (d. Pulaski/GA)
3. Noah
4. Jonathan (to GA) (r/o 1810 Jeff/MS)
5. David (to GA) (r/o 1811 Jeff/MS)
6. Simeon
7. William (to TN?)
8. Lemuel (d. Burke/GA)

(some of these ch. based on circumstantial evidence.)

m. 2nd Grace, d/o Henry & Frances Clark
1

1. Zillah b. 1776 (did not marry)
2. Isaac b. 1780 m. Nancy Tyson

m. 3rd Penelope Rasberry, wd/o Obed Eason
1

1. John Rasberry b. 1785 m. Nancy E. Watkins
2. Polly Palmer b. 1794 m. Joshua B. Eason

m. 4th Martha Eason, d/o Jonathan & Cath. Tartt; no issue

It is said that Major James Scarborough had 5 wives & 25 ch.

John Rasberry Scarborough b. 1785; to AL; to MS
m. Nancy Elizabeth Watkins
1

1. James R. b. 1814 (r/o Clarke/AL)
2. Abner R. b. 1815 (r/o Sumter/AL)
3. Isaac W. b. 1817 (r/o Koskiusko/MS)
4. Lawrence b. 1817 (r/o Koskiusko/MS)
5. Susan b. 1818
6. John R. b. 1820
7. Martha b. 1821
8. Joab L. b. 1822
9. Nancy M. b. 1823
10. Wm. Jesse b. 1824
11. Zilla b. 1826
12. Thomas F. b. 1827
13. Peter b. 1826
14. Sarah b. 1828

(8 unnamed ch.)

Genealogy File

chart III

SCARBOROUGH

Lawrence Scarborough, Burke to Bulloch/GA to 1809 Jeff/MS
m. Agnes, prob. d/o Daniel Stringer of NC
1

1. Asa
m. Hannah Gardner

2. Silas b. 1805
m. Harriet Connell
m. Rachel Russell

3. Zilla b. 1800
m. Bryan Gardner
(to Bradley/Ark)

4. Polly/Mary
m. Thomas Lacy

5. Alice
m. Aaron Cox

6. Allen

7. Nancy
m. John Weatherlee

8. Lawrence

9. John (to Ark)

10. Elizabeth
m. David Cook

m. 2nd Mrs. Elizabeth Given
1

11. Jackson b. 1817
(r/o LA)

12. Martha
m. John Driskill

13. Lydia Agnes

Lawrence to Claiborne Par/LA & m. in 1824 to Sarah Conn
1

14. Phillip b. 1829

15. Laura b. 1831

16. Maude b. 1833

17. Rebecca b. 1834

18. Margaret b. 1837

19. Lafayette b. 1839

20. Sarah b. 1841

21. William b. 1843

22. Isaac P. b. 1846

(By 1830, Lawrence, Bapt. Preacher, was living in Union/Ark)

Allen b. 1768, s/o Maj. James Scarborough, d.1819 Pulaski/GA
m. Nancy Stringer
1

1. Irwin b. 1800 GA
m. Frances Cannon

2. Arcadia
m. Matthew Cannon

3. James b. 1807
m. Evalina Hogan

4. Josiah

5. Darius b. 1812
m. Susan ---

6. Thomas

7. Lawrence
m. Jane Hicks-Walker

8. Daniel

9. Noah

(Frances & Matthew, ch/o Jesse Cannon)

10. Allen b. 1819
m. Eliza Rogers

(Nancy moved to 1830 Lawrence Co., MS
& prob. died in LA.)

Ref: Southern Kith & Kin Vol. III
by: Jewel Davis Scarborough
Located in the Gen. Section of the Pascagoula City Library

STRINGER

Col. John Stringer, to 1651 Northampton Co., VA
1

Thomas Stringer, prob. s/o John, r/o Accomac Co., VA
illegitimate
1
Thomas, Jr.

m. Unknown
1
Ralph
George

m. Mary ---
1
William
Dr. Francis

Dr. Francis Stringer, to 1737 Craven Co., NC
m. Hannah Shine
(Hannah sis/o John
& Daniel Shine)
1
Elizabeth

Dr. Francis' brother Ralph had a son named Thomas.
Dr. Francis' brother George had a son named John.

John Stringer, r/o 1763 Edgecomb/NC, parentage unproven
m. Katherine ---
1

1. John, Jr.
(to GA)

2. Daniel (to GA)
m. Nancy Stringer

3. Josiah
m. Selah Davis

John Stringer, Jr.
m. Unknown
1

1. Isaac

2. Larry
m. Sally Pitt

3. William b. 1775
m. Keziah Pitt

(known children)

4. Zachariah

5. Gray

William Stringer b. 1775, d. 1803 Edgecombe Co., NC
m. Keziah, d/o Robert & Mary (Bridger) Pitt, wd/o David Davis
1

1. Guilford b. 1802
m. Mary/Polly Pitt

2. Ansalina b. 1800
m. John Wilkinson, Jr.
m. Robert R. Braswell

(John Wilkinson III b. 1820, to MS, no data)

There were other Stringers in NC; the families were not traced in this book but data pertaining to them is given.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Genealogy File

GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Scarborough

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

53017

THE SCARBOROUGH COAT OF ARMS AND CREST

EDMUND SCARBOROUGH, of North Walsham, County Norfolk, England, born circa 1584; of Accomac, Virginia; died circa 1634.

ARMS: Or, a chevron between three towers gules.

CREST: From a Mural Crown gules a demi-lion or supporting a spear erect, on the point a Saracen's head, all proper, the head wreathed silver and azure.

Description of Amorial terms:

Or means gold; gules, red; all proper means in natural colors.

A *chevron* symbolizes protection of the defenseless;

Castles are symbols of grandeur and solidity; often granted to those who have captured or held them for the King;

The *lion* is emblematic of service to one's country, and deathless courage;

The *spear* is an emblem of knightly service, typifying devotion to honor;

The *mural crown* was first used by the Romans, and granted to those who first mounted the breach in the walls of a besieged town or fortress. The word comes from the Latin MURUS, meaning wall. In a Coat of Arms or a Crest, it signifies "defender of a fortress or a token of a civic honor.

The *colors* in a Coat of Arms represent the personal characteristics of the original bearer, and are granted only on merit. The meaning of the various colors is as follows:

Gold signifies generosity and elevation of mind;

Red means courage and magnanimity;

The Saracens head refers to deeds of prowess in the Crusades.

Edmund Scarborough of Accomac County, Virginia, came to America circa 1636. His wife was Hannah Butler, and from this family most of the Southern Scarboroughs are descended.

FOREWORD

This third volume of SOUTHERN KITH AND KIN is going to the printer with a feeling of reluctance and disappointment, for there are so many clues that have not been followed, and so many lines that have not been established, but Time, "that old Gypsy man" will not stay, and will not put up his caravan, "just for one day", and even these incomplete records may be lost unless put into print.

In doing the research for this book, I am impressed anew with the fact that history teachers, the world over, seem to have neglected to arouse the interest of students in the PEOPLE behind the great movements in our history, and the importance to our free world of not only the Declaration of Independence, and the War of the Revolution, but of the early struggles, in various parts of our country, that motivated the final united effort that resulted in our freedom and independence The struggles in North Carolina, culminating in the Battle of Alamance, and followed by the great trek over the mountains to Translyvania, the Wautauga Settlement, and Kentucky, was probably the most important, and far reaching of these movements. These same men who struggled in the wilderness, because they were determined to be free, were the heroes of King's Mountain, and Cowpens, and followed through with General Jackson in the Indian Wars, in Georgia, Alabama, and Florida, and on to New Orleans in the War of 1812. Their children and kinsmen were the leaders who came to Texas to fight for independence there, suffered martyrdom and death at Goliad and at the Alamo, and rejoiced in the final victory at the Battle of San Jacinto. They remembered their own pioneering days in the wilderness of Tennessee, Georgia, and Alabama, and though many of them were not even residents of Texas, they were eager to assist their fellow Americans in a war against an unjust tyrant.

The early churches of our country played an important part in our struggle for liberty, and in the conquest of the wilderness, and though many of their preachers had little education, they were devout, and their patriotic fervor was as great as any of the more militant of their flock. Reading the Minutes and Journals of the early churches has resulted in one of the greatest surprises of my research, for I found them invariably filled with patriotism, and eloquent in their partisanship. They kept the fires of independence aflame, for they realized that there could be no freedom of religion, without political freedom, and that the two must go hand in hand.

A LIBRARY COLLECTION CIRCULATE
PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

While working on the records of the various families in this book, I found so many fascinating by-ways of history connected with their stories, that it has been very difficult to complete the work, because of the temptation to delve further into the past. I wanted to know more about the early colleges and academies, the courts of that particular period, of the social life the people enjoyed, their economic status, their political convictions, and their religious life. In fact, the subjects were endless, and I longed for another life time to pursue these interesting subjects.

If one does much research, many mistaken ideas have to be corrected about the early immigrants. The date of a land grant is not necessarily the date of the emigrant's arrival in this country, for in many cases the person involved had been living on the land for many years before his patent was recorded; that being brought over to this country by another person does not necessarily mean that the person brought over was a servant, even if listed as such, for in many instances they were members of the family, or kinsmen, but listed as being brought over in order to get the fifty acres of land to which they were entitled for that purpose. Many people listed as convicts were political refugees, and from as fine families as some of the more affluent emigrants, but were sent from England, as indentured servants, because of political opinions not popular in England at the moment, or because they had been thrown into the Debtors Prison, and saw no hope for freedom in England.

Because of the law of entail in England, younger sons turned to the New World as a haven, and were apprenticed in a trade, and many of them can be found as blacksmiths, tanners, etc. So, if your ancestor was found among this group, be as proud of his ambition, his integrity, and his patriotism, as those who came bringing their Coat Armor, for they were the patriots who made this nation.

nly those who have done similar work can appreciate the magnitude of the undertaking, in writing a family history, and only those who love the work will ever undertake it, for it is often a thankless task, where those who have given the least help are the most violent critics of the finished product. Though numerous letters have gone unanswered, if the compiler omits one name, or makes a mistake in one date, there is a violent outcry.

So, with the hope that the reader will search these records, with understanding and appreciation of both the pioneer and the cavalier, and will be stimulated to further research concerning the families discussed, this volume is submitted for your charitable consideration.

JEWEL DAVIS SCARBOROUGH.

Abilene, Texas.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY
DO NOT

CHAPTER I.

THE SCARBOROUGH OF THE EASTERN SHORE

Data secured from:

Hayden's Virginia Genealogies; Nottingham's Virgini Wills; J. C. Wise's Col. John Wise of England and Vir ginia, supplemented by special research in the Virgini Land Grants and official Court Records.

The Scarborough name has been spelled in various way —Scarborough, Scarbrough, Scarburgh, Scarborgh, Scar boro, Scarborh, to mention only a few, but a careful stud of the family in America seems to indicate that all of then were from a common ancestor. The spelling, *Scarborough* will be used in this record since the earliest records of th family in Virginia—the Patent Books in the Virginia Stat Land Office—give that spelling. The abstracts of the Ac comac county, Virginia, wills list the name as Scarburgh with one exception, which, if pronounced as is Edinburgh i Scotland, would still be Scarborough.

Much has been written about the Scarborough family in various historical and genealogical publications, but to m knowledge, no complete genealogical record has been pub lished. After beginning my research I can well understan the reason. There were so many wives and children, man bearing the same given name, and filling the same publi and Church offices, that the genealogist flounders constantl in a sea of uncertainty.

During the early 17th Century the family seemed to b content to remain on the Eastern Shore of Virginia an Maryland, though one group settled in New England, bu after the Revolutionary War there was a great migratio to North Carolina, Tennessee, South Carolina, and Georgi with the most venturesome ones going to Mississippi Terr tory, and to Louisiana, after it was acquired from the Frenc

This record is concerned primarily with the ancestor and descendants of Major James Scarborough, of Edgecomb county, North Carolina, whose family was undoubtedly cor nected with the Scarboroughs of the Eastern Shore of Vi ginia — Accomac and Northampton counties — but offici proof of this connection has not been found. Mr. Jenning Cropper Wise, in his *Ye Kingdome of Accawmacke, or th Eastern Shore of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*, offer

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

the only clue when he says, in speaking of Bacon's Rebellion, that William Scarborough, who was an active participant and lost his life and property as a result, was a cousin of Col. Charles Scarborough, son of Col. Edmond Scarborough, of the Eastern Shore of Virginia.

No effort will be made to present a complete record of the Scarboroughs of the Eastern Shore, which would require a large volume, but the most important data concerning the early members of the family can not be omitted in any record of the Scarborough family.

The Scarboroughs of the Eastern Shore:

The Scarboroughs of the Eastern Shore of Virginia were descended from Henry Skarborowgh of North Walsham, County Norfolk, England, who was baptized there September 21, 1565, died August 24, 1617, in North Walsham, where there is a monument to him in the local church, married Mary Humberstone, daughter of John Humberstone of Loddon, County Norfolk, England. His will, (Norwich) was proved in 1617. We have record of four sons, and there may have been other children. The four sons were: Edmond, who married Hannah Butler and migrated to Virginia; Henry, who was baptized at North Walsham, July 21, 1590, admitted to Caius College October 9, 1606, died in College, and buried April 11, 1609; Samuel, who was baptized at North Walsham, November 4, 1593, admitted to Caius College November 3, 1610, receiving a B. A. degree in 1614, admitted to Lincoln's Inn in 1614, and died April 20, 1655, (monument to him in the church at North Walsham); and John, who was baptized at North Walsham May 7, 1598, admitted to Caius College in 1614, received a B. A. there in 1617, admitted to Gray's Inn in 1616. He married a daughter of William King of Hempstead, Norfolk County.

There may have been other children though we have no record of them. The only one of the above four sons who came to Virginia was Edmond Scarborough, the eldest son of Henry and Mary Humberstone Scarborough, who was known in Virginia records as "Captain Edmond Scarborough'" and was progenitor of the group of the Eastern Shore. Though we know that William Scarborough, of Bacon's Rebellion, was of this family, we have been unable to identify his father. He may have been descended from one of the other three sons of Henry Scarborough listed above.

Captain Edmond Scarborough, founder of the family in Virginia, was baptized on Christmas Day, 1584, in North Walsham, County Norfolk, England, died in Virginia in 1634,

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

or 1635, married Hannah Butler, daughter of Robert Butler, in England, and lived there in St. Martin's in the Field Parish, London, England. As stated before, he was the eldest son of Henry Scarburgh (Scarborough), Gentleman, born in 1565, in North Walsham, where he died August 24, 1617, and his wife, Mary Humberstone, daughter of John Humberstone of Loddon, County Norfolk, England. This Captain Edmond Scarborough was prominent in the affairs of Ye Kingdome of Accawmacke from the time of his arrival, circa 1620, in Virginia, serving as the first Justice of Accomac county in 1631, and as Burgess in 1629, 1631, and 1632. It is evident that his wife, Hannah, did not come to Virginia with him, but remained in England until he was settled and had prepared a place for her. She is listed in Greer's *Early Virginia Immigrants* as arriving in 1635, and brought over by her husband, Captain Edmond Scarborough, Accomac county. Captain Edmond must have died soon after the arrival of his wife, for on November 28, 1635, his son, Edmond Scarborough, afterwards known as Col. Edmond Scarborough, applied for a patent for land in Accomac county, on Maggitye Bay, "50 acres in right of my late father, Captain Edmond Scarborough; 50 acres in right of and for the personal adventure of my mother, Mrs. Hannah Scarborough; 50 acres for my own personal adventure; and 50 acres for the transportation of a servant, Robert Button (Britton or Butler)."

Some historians have said that Hannah's maiden name was Butler, and I have accepted that assumption, though no official proof of the record has been listed. It is possible that Robert Butler, listed as a servant, for whom Col. Edmond Scarborough claimed 50 acres of land, was the father, brother, or kinsman of Hannah. Many of the people listed as servants in the early records of Virginia were not servants at all, though their passage was paid by an interested party in order to get the 50 acres of land to which they were entitled by the existing laws.

The Arms used by the Virginia Scarboroughs are those of the Scarboroughs of County Norfolk, England, as follows:

Arms: Or a chevron between three towers gules triple towered gules.

Crest: Out of a mural coronet gules a demi-lion, holding upon the point of a lance of the first a Saracen's head ppr. wreathed azure.

The known children of Captain Edmond and Hannah Butler Scarborough were: Sir Charles; Col. Edmond; Henry,

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

who remained in London; Hannah, who married Col. John Wise, of Clifton Accomac County, Virginia; and Catherine (or Katherine), who, according to Mr. T. T. Upshur, in the Virginia Historical Magazine (Vol. 23, Nos. 2 and 3), married Randall Revell of Somerset County, Maryland. There may have been other children who remained in England, among them, the father of William Scarborough, of Bacon's Rebellion, whom Mr. J. C. Wise says was a cousin of Col. Charles Scarborough, son of Col. Edmond and Mary Littleton Scarborough, of the Eastern Shore. It is this William Scarborough, of Bacon's Rebellion, from whom Major James Scarborough, of Edgecombe County, North Carolina, is descended.

Issue of Captain Edmond and Hannah Butler Scarborough:

1. Sir Charles Scarborough, of London, England, born circa 1616, remained in England when his parents came to America, and held many positions of honor under the Crown; A. M. of Caius College in 1639, where he became a Fellow; Doctor of Physics at Merton College, Oxford, in 1646; Court Physician to Charles II, James II, and William III; Member of Parliament, and knighted August 11, 1669. Samuel Pepys mentioned him many times in his chatty diary. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Daniel, of Newberry, County Bedford. Sir Charles died February 26, 1694, and is buried at Cranford, Middlesex. His portrait hangs in Barber Surgeons Hall, in London. His only known children were: Charles Scarborough, Esquire, who was in the service of Prince George of Denmark, and was Envoy from him to his brother, the King of Denmark, on his accession to the Crown; and Rev. Edmond Scarborough, who was born in 1656, and died in 1705.

2. Col. Edmond Scarborough,[1] the second son of Captain Edmond and Hannah Butler Scarborough, came to America with his father. He married Mary Littleton,[2] daughter of Col. Nathaniel Littleton, in England, and patented vast tracts of land in Virginia. (Mary Scarborough did not come over with her husband, but arrived in 1640, brought over by her husband, Edmond Scarborough, of Accomac, according to Greer.) He held the highest offices within the gift of the people, and the Crown, and was the most distinguished member of the family, as well as the most spectacular. There are many traditions concerning him and his high handed actions in Colonial Virginia, some of which were called unscrupulous. He was called "Conjurer" by the Indians, who hated and feared him, and was anathema to the Puritans and Quakers, whom he considered his special enemies.

1. The Early History of the Eastern Shore of Virginia, by Jennings Cropper Wise.

2. Some genealogists have said that Mary Scarborough may have been a West or a Charlton, judging from the will of Henry Scarborough, son of Col. Edmond, who names his Uncle, John West, Executor; his Aunt, Mrs. Matilda West, as a legatee, and his grandmother, as Mrs. Ann Charlton. Accomac Wills, by Nottingham, p. 6.

The Scarboroughs were the largest land owners on the Eastern Shore, and with their powerful connections, exercised almost feudal powers in the Colony. Though there were many clashes with Colonial authorities, and sometimes with the mother country, Col. Edmond Scarborough was able to avoid serious punishment because of the influence of his brother, Sir Charles Scarborough, Court Physician at the Court of St. James. When under fire in Virginia he conveniently removed temporarily to Maryland, where he had large holdings, or to New England, where his ships were constantly in port. (Some historians say that he owned the famous Mayflower. He certainly owned a ship by the name of Mayflower, but whether it was the identical ship that brought the Pilgrims to Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1620, is uncertain.) As Surveyor-General, Col. Scarborough fixed boundary lines that suited his convenience, and was able to extend the southern boundary of Accomac County in order to include his home, which normally would lie in Northampton County, if the two counties were equally divided. He still owned land in Northampton, after the division of the two counties, and was the King's Collector of Quit Rents, among his other official duties under the Crown.

When Col. Edmond Scarborough surveyed and marked the boundary between Maryland and Virginia, Governor Calvert, of Maryland, was vigorous in his protest. A new survey was finally made, called the Calvert-Scarborough Line, ratified by the Legislatures of the two states, and recognized in 1688 as the boundary line.

Col. Edmond Scarborough was indeed a versatile man. He not only managed his large plantations, with his many slaves and servants, and had heavy official duties with his various Colonial offices, but he was interested in many of the colony's early manufacturing ventures. He had the ex-

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

clusive right to make salt, had one of the earliest shoe factories, and malt plants, and carried on an extensive shipping business. He was also an able lawyer, and a power in the Courts. Though an ardent Royalist, it has been said that he would undoubtedly have joined Bacon in his Rebellion, as his son, Col. Charles Scarborough, did, had he lived a few years longer, for he was an avowed enemy of Governor Berkeley, with whom he had many clashes. Col. Charles Scarborough was joined in his allegiance to Bacon by his cousin, William Scarborough, though his brother, Captain Edmond Scarborough, remained loyal to Governor Berkeley. After the death of Bacon, and the collapse of the rebellion, Col. Charles Scarborough escaped with only a fine, while his cousin, William Scarborough, was sentenced to death and his property confiscated, March 16, 1677. The defection of Col. Charles Scarborough was evidently forgiven, for in 1692 he was the Naval Officer and Collector for the Eastern Shore, under Governor Andros, and served until 1698. His father, Col. Edmond Scarborough, had held this office during his life time, and the son of Col. Charles, Henry Scarborough, succeeded *his* father in 1699.

This fiery Col. Edmond Scarborough, with all of his fault, was a remarkable man of his day, for in spite of his unbridled violence, and will, his loyalty to Virginia and her institutions could not be questioned. Among his many offices were the following: Member of the House of Burgesses, 1642-1671; Speaker of the House of Burgesses, 1645; Justice of Northampton County; Sheriff in 1666; Surveyor General for Virginia, 1665-1671, and numerous offices in the Church. He died circa 1673, and is probably buried on his estate on Occahannock Creek, where his home, called Hedrick Cottage, was still standing a few years ago. The neck of land between Craddock's Creek, and Occahannock Creek was called Scarborough's Neck. His children, according to existing wills and deeds, were: Col. or Capt. Charles Scarborough, b. in Virginia circa 1625, d. 1702; Edmond Scarborough, Jr.; Littleton Scarborough; Henry Scarborough, d. 1676, apparently without issue; Matilda Scarborough, b. 1644, who married her first cousin, Major John West, son of John and Matilda West; and Tabitha Scarborough, who married 1) circa 1653, John Smart of Lancaster; 2) Devereaux Brown, of Accomac, circa 1672; 3) Major General John Custis, circa 1681, of Arlington, as his third wife; and 4) Col. Edmond (or Edward) Hill, in 1696, of Shirley, Charles City County.

Issue of Col. Edmond and Mary Littleton Scarborough:

2-1. Captain, sometimes called Col. Charles Scarborough, b. in Virginia circa 1625, d. circa 1702-03, married Elizabeth Bennett, daughter of Richard Bennett, of Somerset county, Maryland, who died in 1719. (Accomac Wills by Stratton Nottingham). He patented vast tracts of land in Northampton county in 1647, and held the following important offices in the Colony: Burgess in 1688; Member of the Council in 1691 and 1696. In 1692 he was Councillor; Naval Officer; Collector of the Western Shore; Commander-in-Chief of Accomac, and Presiding Justice. As a member of the Council of the Colony of Virginia, he held the highest office ever held by a native Virginian in Colonial times. All Colonial Governors came from England, but occasionally the President of the Council acted as Governor. As mentioned before, he was an active participant in Bacon's Rebellion. The list of his children was secured from reports on the administration of his estate; from the Land Patent Books, and from *Accomac Wills* by Stratton Nottingham. They were as follows: Bennett Scarborough; Charles Scarborough, Jr.; John Scarborough; Henry Scarborough; Ann Scarborough, who married Major George Parker of Onancock; Mary Scarborough, who married Thomas Leatherbury; Sarah Scarborough, who married William Black before November 2, 1726; Tabitha Scarborough, who married John Bagwell before July 6, 1733; and evidently a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Capt. Richard Drummond.

Issue of Captain Charles and Elizabeth Bennett Scarborough:

2-1-1. Bennett Scarborough, d. circa 1734, m.

Temperance——————[3].

Only one child known: Bennett Scarborough, Jr.

On October 2, 1721, Bennett Scarborough and his wife, Temperance, and various heirs of Capt. Charles and Elizabeth Bennett Scarborough, transfer "Bennett's Adventure" to George Dashiell of Somerset County, Maryland. (Somerset Deeds.) The heirs listed were: Bennett and Henry Scarborough; Mary Leatherbury, widow of Thomas; Tabitha Bagwell, wife of John Bagwell; Sarah Black, wife of Wil-

3. Accomac Wills, 77; Will of Bennett Scarborough, written February 24, 1733, probated May 7, 1734.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

liam Black; Scarborough Drummond, son of Elizabeth Drummond, deceased, wife of Capt. Richard Drummond; and George Parker, Jr., son of Ann Parker, deceased, wife of Major George Parker.

Bennett Scarborough names as heirs his kinsmen; Henry Scarborough, son of his brother, Col. Henry Scarborough, and Charles Parker, presumably the son of his sister, Ann, who married Major George Parker on Onancock.

2-1-2. Charles Scarborough, Jr., second child of Captain Charles and Elizabeth Bennett Scarborough, died suddenly late in 1724, or early in 1725.[4] He left one son, Charles, who was named in his grandmother's will.

2-1-3. John Scarborough, third child of Captain Charles and Elizabeth Bennett Scarborough, died in 1743, leaving a will in Accomac written July 12, 1743, and probated November 29, 1743. He married Tabitha————, and had the following children: Charles, who was under age at the death of his father; Bradhurst, who married William Drummond circa 1749-1752; Elizabeth, Tabitha, and Sarah, who married James Henry before February 24, 1761. Tabitha married Edward Bayly after her husband's death December 26, 1749. (Accomac deed, Vol. 2, p. 236.)

2-1-4. Henry Scarborough, fourth child of Captain Charles and Elizabeth Bennett Scarborough, d. 1735. His will was written August 31, 1735, and probated November 4, 1735. He married Winefried (sic)————, who died in 1756, leaving a will, written August 17, 1756, and probated September 28, 1756. Henry Scarborough held the rank of Colonel; was Burgess for Accomac in 1726; Justice of the Accomac County Court, and County Lieutenant. His children were: Henry, William, Comfort (daughter), Ann, Sarah, who probably married ———— Watts; and Henrietta, who married George (?) Dashiel. Winefried Scarborough, in her will, names a granddaughter, Sarah Watts; a daughter, Elizabeth Watts, and a sister, Sarah Watts. The daughter mentioned as Elizabeth Watts must have been a granddaughter, though she could have had two daughters who married Watts, though Elizabeth is not named in the will of Henry Scarborough.

4. Accomac Wills, 59; Declared will verbally, December 22, 1724; Op. cit. 69: Administration granted to brother John, January 8, 1724-25.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Issue of Henry and Winifried Scarborough:

2-1-4-1. Henry Scarborough, d. 1744-45, leaving a will written October 4, 1744; probated March 26, 1745. He married Margaret ————, probably a Custis, as Henry names Henry Custis as his brother-in-law in his will. Their children were: Henry, Charles, Bennett, Margaret, who married John Watts; Ann, and a child unborn at the time of the writing of Henry's will in 1744, probably named Tabitha. Henry Scarborough was active in the affairs of the Colony, and was Burgess for Accomac in 1736, 1738, and 1740.

Issue of Henry and Margaret Scarborough:

2-1-4-1-1. Henry Scarborough, d. 1770, leaving the following children: Henry, Bennett, George and Sarah.

Issue of Henry Scarborough:

2-1-4-1-1-1. Henry Scarborough.

2-1-4-1-1-2. Bennett Scarborough, d. 1799, without issue. Will dated May 14, 1799, probated October 28, 1799.

2-1-4-1-1-3. George Scarborough.

2-1-4-1-1-4. Sarah Scarborough, probably married either a Rodgers or a Parker, as one of the heirs named in the will of Bennett Scarborough was a niece, Elizabeth Parker Rodgers.

2-1-4-1-2. Charles Scarborough, second child of Henry and Margaret Scarborough, d. circa 1762, and married Mary Ann————. Records show only one child, Henry Scarborough.

2-1-4-1-3. Bennett Scarborough, third child of Henry and Margaret Scarborough, d. in 1767, evidently without children. His will, written October 2, 1764, probated May 26, 1767, names sister, Tabitha Scarborough; kinsman, Henry Watts, son of John Watts; brother, John Watts (evidently brother-in-law); brother, Henry Scarborough, heir-at-law.

2-1-4-1-4. Margaret Scarborough, m. John Watts. No record of Ann and Tabitha Scarborough, the other two children of Henry and Margaret Scarborough.

2-1-4-2. William Scarborough, second child of Henry and Winefried Scarborough, d. 1756, Will probated September 28, 1756, m. Alice ————, who married after her husband's death, Isaac Dunton. Eliza Scarborough, daughter of William and Alice Scarborough, in her will

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

written May 18, 1767, and probated April 26, 1768, names her mother as Alice Dunton; brother, William Scarborough, and Executor, her father-in-law (step-father), Isaac Dunton. The children of William and Alice Scarborough were: Edmond, William and Eliza.

Issue of William and Alice Scarborough:

2-1-4-2-1. Edmond Scarborough, d. 1799. His will was dated September 14, 1777; partly proved December 31, 1799, and proved January 27, 1800. He mentions Peggy Coward, though he does not specifically say that she was a daughter. His children were: Edward K.; William Mered; K. Scarborough; Alice; Peggy Scarborough, who probably married ———— Coward.

2-2. Edmond Scarborough, Jr., second child of Col. Edmond and Mary Littleton Scarborough, d. circa 1711 or 1712. His will was dated May 21, 1711, and probated February 5, 1711-12. He married Elizabeth ————, and held the ranks of Captain and Colonel. His children were: Edmond, b. circa 1680[5]; Edmond, Mitchell, Ursley, Elizabeth, Mary, who married ———— Stewart, Tabitha, Matilda, Edmond Memoria Scarborough, Sarah, under 14 in 1711; Rosanna Scarborough, who married ———— Bayly. The fact that Col. Edmond Scarborough, Jr., named his eldest and his "second son" both Edmond is somewhat confusing. One of these Edmonds died circa 1714, declaring, October 1, 1713, that he wished what he received from his father to go to his brothers Scarborough and Mitchell. The Declaration was proved July 6, 1714. He was probably the first Edmond.

It was not unusual in Colonial times to name two children with the same name, and it is evident that Col. Edmond Scarborough, Jr., was determined to carry on the family name of Edmond. One of these children, probably the second Edmond, was Burgess from Accomac in 1723, 1726, 1738, and 1740. He was also a Justice of the Accomac Court.[6]

5. Mrs. Mary Scarborough in her will in 1691, names her grandson, Edmond Scarborough, son of Edmond Scarborough, Jr., and says that he is under 12 years of age.

6. Virginia Historical Magazine, April, 1940; Virginia in 1726.

Issue of Col. Edmond Scarborough, Jr., and Mary Scarborough:

2-2-1. Edmond Scarborough, b. circa 1680, probably died in 1714.

2-2-2. Edmond Scarborough, Burgess for Accomac in 1723, 1726, 1738, and 1740; m. Mary ———. He died circa 1764-; his will was written February 4, 1764, and probated April 24, 1764. He had the following children: John and Americus.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Issue of Edmond and Mary Scarborough:

2-2-2-1. John Scarborough.

2-2-2-2. Americus Scarborough. Will dated July 10, 1773, probated March 29, 1774. His children were: Americus, John, Edmond and Charles.

Issue of Americus Scarborough:

2-2-2-2-1. Americus Scarborough.

2-2-2-2-2. John Scarborough.

2-2-2-2-3. Edmond Scarborough.

2-2-2-2-4. Charles Scarborough, m. Bridget and died in 1776. In his will, dated November 25, 1796, and probated December 26, 1796, he names his wife, Bridget, and his brother Edmond, and says that his mother is still living.

2-2-3. *Mitchell Scarborough, b. August 13, 1695, third child of Col. Edmond Scarborough, Jr., and his wife, Elizabeth, d. 1763, and his will was written September 27, 1762, and probated June 28, 1763. He was County Surveyor for Accomac in 1726. He married November 24, 1715, Dorothy Wainhouse, b. August 4, 1695, who died in 1775. Her will was dated July 20, 1775, and probated August 29, 1775. Their children were: Edmond, Mitchell, who died in 1764; Americus, Margaret, who married ———— Thorowgood; Matilda, who married Benjamin Stewart; Dorothy Wainhouse Scarborough; Sarah, who married ———— Jamison.

Issue of Mitchell and Dorothy Scarborough:

2-2-3-1. Edmond Scarborough.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

2-2-3-2. *Mitchell Scarborough, Jr., d. in 1764, (March 12-16) evidently without issue. "He was drowned over to Wicocomico". His will was written February 19, 1764, and probated March 27, 1764, in which he names his sister, Sarah Scarborough; cousin, Mitchell Thorowgood; cousin, Scarborough Stewart; cousin, Sarah Scarborough, and brother, Americus Scarborough.

2-2-3-3. Americus Scarborough.

2-2-3-4. Margaret Scarborough, m. Thorowgood.

Issue of Margaret Scarborough Thorowgood:

2-2-3-4-1. Thomas Scarborough Thorowgood.

2-2-3-4-2. Mitchell Thorowgood.

2-2-3-4-3. Pennebruck Thorowgood, daughter.

2-2-3-4-4. Sarah Scarborough Thorowgood.

2-2-3-5. Matilda Scarborough, m. Benjamin Stewart.

Issue:

2-2-3-5-1. Andrew Stewart.

2-2-3-5-2. Eliza Stewart.

2-2-3-5-3. Scarborough Stewart.

2-2-3-6. Dorothy Wainhouse Scarborough, m. 1) Edmond Bayly; m. 2) John Custis.

Issue of Dorothy Wainhouse Scarborough (daughter by which husband uncertain):

2-2-3-6-1. Dorothy Wainhouse, m. ———— Walker.

2-2-3-6-2. Henry Custis.

2-2-3-7. Sarah Scarborough, who m. ———— Jamison.

(The lines of the other children of Edmond Scarborough, Jr., and wife, Elizabeth, have not been followed.)

2-3. Littleton Scarborough, was the third child of Col. Edmond Scarborough (d. 1671), and his wife, Mary Littleton, d. 1691. No issue.

2-4. Henry Scarborough, fourth child of Col. Edmond and Mary Littleton Scarborough, d. apparently without issue in 1676. In his will he names his nephews, "sons of Major John West."

*William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 7, Bible Records of Degge or Degger Family.

2-5. Tabitha Scarborough, fifth child of Col. Edmond and Mary Scarborough; m. 1) in 1653, John Smart[7]; m. 2) Devereux Brown, circa 1672; m. 3) circa 1681, Major General John Custis, as his third wife; and m. 4) circa 1696, Col. Edmond (or Edward) Hill. This Tabitha Smart-Brown-Custis-Hill died in 1717, and her will was probated January 7, 1717, in Accomac County. She appears to have had only two children; a daughter, Tabitha, by John Smart, who married William Whittington; and a son, Edmond, by Devereux Brown, who died in Turkey in 1678. Tabitha administered on the estate of Devereux Brown in 1673. Most of the early records refer to Tabitha as "Madame Hill". When Mrs. Mary Scarborough, mother of Tabitha, died in 1691, she names her daughter as Mrs. Tabitha Custis and mentions a grand-daughter, Tabitha Custis.

2-6. Matilda Scarborough, b. circa 1644, sixth child of Col. Edmond and Mary Scarborough, m. Major John West, her first cousin, son of John and Matilda West.

Issue:

2-6-1. Anthony West, who had a daughter, Matilda.

2-6-2. Mary West.

3. Hannah Scarborough, daughter of Captain Edmond and Hannah Butler Scarborough, third known child of this couple, married Col. John Wise, of Devonshire England, b. 1617, and died 1695, who settled on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, Accomac County, in 1635. They were the progenitors of the numerous Wise families of Accomac and the Eastern Shore. No effort has been made to follow this line, but it is believed that they were married in England before coming to Virginia.

4. Katherine Scarborough, fourth known child of Captain Edmond and Hannah Butler Scarborough, married Randall Revell of Somerset County, Maryland, according to Mr. T. T. Upshur, but this line has not been studied by the author. According to Mr. Upshur, Randall Revell, who left a will in Somerset County, Maryland, May 5, 1685, settled first in Northampton County, Virginia, and was a Burgess from that county, March, 1657-58. He later moved to Maryland.

7. Mr. Thomas T. Upshur, in Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 3, No. 2, 1896, names Tabitha's husband as Col. William Smart.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY DO NOT REMOVE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

New England Scarboroughs:

There were at least two other Scarborough families in Colonial America though I have been unable to connect them with those of the Eastern Shore of Virginia. One group settled in New England, and another in Pennsylvania, and WERE QUAKERS, the religious sect so abhorred by Col. Edmond Scarborough, of the Eastern Shore.

American Ancestry, Vol. 111, p. 218, says: "The ancestors of the Scarborough family came from Yorkshire, England, to Massachusetts about 1650." One of this family settled in Roxbury, and "in July of 1686, Samuel Scarborough was of the party sent to colonize the northern part of Connecticut, (now Windham county), where descendants still live". Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, (Vol. IV, p. 34), also refers to John Scarborough of Roxbury in 1639. *Colonial Families of the U. S.*, (Vol. V, p. 162), also mentions John Scarborough, of Roxbury.

The Quaker Scarboroughs of Pennsylvania:

Ex-President Herbert Hoover is supposed to be descended, through his father's maternal line, from the Quaker Scarboroughs, of Pennsylvania, Bucks County, and the first of the family there, John Scarborough, of London, England, who received a deed to 250 acres of land in Pennsylvania, July 4, 1682, from William Penn. (Hobbies Magazine, November, 1949.)

The Scarboroughs of Iowa:

One branch of the North Carolina Scarboroughs migrated to Iowa, John (Lewis?) Scarborough, b. 1804-1810, and died in Salem, Iowa, September 20, 1867. Dr. William John Scarborough, President of West Virginia Wesleyan College, of Buckhannon, West Virginia, is a descendant.

There may be mistakes in this Scarborough record, but I hope that it may furnish clues to family historians for further research.

SCARBOROUGH GRANTS ON EASTERN SHORE

Patents of Colonel Edmund Scarborough:

November 28, 1635, Col. Edmond Scarborough, 200 acres in Accomac County, Westerly on Maggitye Bay, fifty acres in right of his late father, Capt. Edmond Scarborough, 50 acres for the personal adventure of his mother, Hannah Scarborough, 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

50 acres for the transportation of his servant, Robert Butler (or Butter).

November 28, 1635, 200 acres on Dunn Creek, Accomack County, for transporting four persons.

May 18, 1637, 200 acres on Maggitye Bay, Accomack County, renewal of first.

February 20, 1638, 400 acres on seashore and Pemenoec Creek, Accomack County, for transporting eight persons, assigned to Thomas Savage.

August 3, 1640, 600 acres, 300 acres Seaboard side at Cedar Island; 300 acres, Bayside, adjoining inhabited lands of said Edmund Scarborough; 100 acres for personal adventure of self and wife, Mary; and 500 acres for transporting ten persons.

October 6, 1646, 100 acres adjoining ancient grant of 200 acres to said Scarborough in Northampton County, on main bay, for transporting two persons.

April 10, 1649, 1050 acres, 300 acres on bay, adjoining inhabited land of said Edmund Scarborough; 50 acres on bay adjoining Ed. Scarborough; 400 acres seaboard side; 250 acres seaboard side, Crattuck's Creek, all in Northampton County. 600 acres renewal of patent of August 3, 1640, and 450 acres for transporting nine persons.

———— 26, 1662, 600 acres, Great Nuseqattoke River, Northampton County, for transporting twelve persons.

March 26, 1662, 2100 acres, Great Matomkin, Northampton County, for transporting fifty-two persons.

September 29, 1663, 1450 acres, Neck of land between Gurgaphe and Arcadia Creeks, Accomack County, for transporting twenty-nine persons.

June 21, 1664, 1000 acres, Middle branch of Muddy Creek, Accomack County, for transporting twenty persons.

April 20, 1664, 1000 acres, Timber Creek and Bay, Accomack County, for transporting twenty persons.

August 17, 1664, 150 acres, Boulman's Branch, Accomack County, for transporting three persons.

June 22, 1664, 3000 acres, Gingotege Creek and sea, Accomack County, for transporting sixty persons.

September 10, 1664, 2000 acres, Crooked Creek and bay, Accomack County, for transporting forty persons.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

October 20, 1663, 2400 acres, Middle Creek and sea, between great and little Matomkin Creeks, Accomack County, for transporting forty-eight persons.

June 20, 1664, 1400 acres, Stekeley's and Arathusa Creeks, Accomack County, for transporting twenty-eight persons.

November 12, 1664, 1000 acres, Little Metomkin Creek and sea, Accomack County, for transporting twenty persons.

October 9, 1667, 3000 acres, Sea, between Great and Little Metomkin Creeks, Accomack County, for transporting sixty persons.

May 13, 1673, 2350 acres in Northampton County; 2000 acres due by former patent, 8-12-1649; 350 acres for transporting seven persons (including Edmund Scarborough—3 times).

Patents of Charles Scarborough, son of Col. Edmund Scarborough:

November 23, 1647, 550 acres on Matchipungo Creek, Northampton County, for transporting eleven persons.

October 12, 1652, 400 acres, on Purgotogue Creek, Northampton County, for transporting eight persons.

May 20, 1652, 3050 acres, on Pungotogue Creek, Northampton County, for transporting sixty-one persons (assigned by father, Edmund Scarburgh).

April 3, 1655, 3050 acres, on Pungotogue Creek, Northampton County, renewal of above.

November 12, 1664, 3050 acres, Accomack County, formerly Northampton County, renewal of above grants.

————, 1678, 2100 acres, Great Matomkin Creek and sea, formerly granted Col. Edm. Scarburgh, father of Charles Scarburgh, by him deserted; granted Charles by General Court.

October 21, 1687, 30 acres, "Scarburgh's Winter Island" in Marsh River, for transporting one person.

Patents of Littleton Scarborough, son of Col. Edmund Scarborough:

May 10, 1652, 1000 acres on Maine bay, Curratuck and Occahannock Creeks, for transporting twenty persons.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

November 12, 1664, 1000 acres in Accomack County, formerly Northampton County; first granted in 1651 and now renewed.

Patent of Edmund Scarborough, Jr., and Littleton Scarborough:

March 31, 1655, 800 acres, Chyconnosock Creek, Northampton County, for transporting sixteen persons.

August 12, 1649, 2000 acres, Occahannocke and Cradock Creeks, Northampton County, for transporting forty persons.

Patent of Matilda Scarborough, daughter of Col. Edmund Scarborough:

March 31, 1655, 500 acres, on Pungotogue Creek, Northampton County, for transporting ten persons.

Patent of Tabitha Smart, daughter of Col. Edmund Scarborough:

July 10, 1664, 1000 acres, Accomack County, at Deep Creek, bounded by one-half of a dividend of 3000 acres granted to Matilda and Tabitha Scarborough.

Patent of Matilda and Tabitha Scarborough, daughters of Col. Em. Scarborough:

March 27, 1656, 3500 acres, Deep Creek, for transporting seventy persons.

Patent of Tabitha Smart, daughter of Col. Edmund, and sister of Littleton Scarborough, and Littleton Scarborough and John Alexander:

March 24, 1659, 1500 acres on Little Matomkin Creek, Northampton County.

Patent of Capt. John West (husband of Matilda Scarborough), Mr. Charles Scarborough, and Mr. Devereux Browne (husband of Tabitha Scarborough):

September 26, 1671, 1400 acres, Land granted Col. Edm. Scarborough 6-20-1664, by him deserted and now granted to above three. A note on the margin says that West, Scarborough, and Browne "let fall" this land and it was granted to Daniel Jenifer.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Patent of Capt. John West, Mr. Charles Scarborough, Mr. Devereux Browne, and Mr. Edmund Scarborough:

September 26, 1671, 3000 acres, Land granted Col. Edm. Scarborough 6-1664, by him deserted.

Patent of Captain John West, Charles Scarborough and Devereux Browne:

March 23, 1671-2, 4500 acres, Muddy and Hunting Creeks, Northampton County, for transporting ninety persons.

Patent of Captain John West and Mr. Charles Scarborough:

October 3, 1672, 2500 acres on Crooked Creek and Pocomonk River, Northampton County, for transporting fifty persons.

September 20, 1674, 8000 acres to Capt. John West, Mr. Charles Scarborough, Capt. Edmund Scarborough, Jr., and Mrs. Tabitha Browne (sister of Charles and Edmund); 3000 acres granted Col. Edmund Scarborough 11-9-1667; regranted to Captain John West and Charles Scarborough 9-30-1672; 5000 acres for transporting 100 persons.

John West, 250 acres Northampton County, adjoining land of Charles Scarborough. Part of patent for 500 acres granted to Matilda Scarborough, March 31, 1655, and due said West "as marrying with the said Scarborough". (No date given.)

Patents of Elizabeth Scarborough, widow (of Charles), and Mr. Anthony West, son of Major John and Matilda Scarborough West, and nephew of Charles Scarborough:

May 2, 1713, 900 acres, all of Tangier Island, Accomack County; 400 acres granted Capt. Charles Scarborough, deceased, and Major John West, deceased, 4-4-1678; 500 acres importation of ten persons.

May 2, 1713, 170 acres, Sandy Beach Island, Accomack County, for transporting four persons.

Miscellaneous Scarborough Records:

From: Ancestral Records and Portraits, from Archives of Chapter 1 of the Colonial Dames of America. Published by The Grafton Press, New York, N. Y., in 1910, in 2 Volumes.

Vol. 1, p. 289:

Lieut. Col. John West (1638-1705), son of Anthony West, the emigrant, m. Matilda Scarborough, daughter of Col. Edmond and Mary Charlton Scarborough, who was the daughter of Stephen Charlton. (There is a difference of opinion concerning the name of the wife of Col. Edmond Scarborough, as most authorities claim that Mary was the daughter of Col. Nathaniel Littleton.)

Vol. II, p. 511:

Their son, Major John West, m. Frances Yeardley, and daughter Sarah, m. Isaac Smith 1.

Vol. 1, p. 290:

Edmond Custis, son of Thomas Custis of Baltimore, Maryland, married Tabitha, daughter of Col. William and Tabitha Smart Whittington. (Tabitha Smart Whittington was the daughter of Tabitha Scarborough.)

pp. 340-342:

Scarborough Arms described, and brief history of the family. *Col. Edmond* gave 1000 acres of land to Hungars Church (Va. Carolorum, pp. 186-198), in Northampton County, Virginia. This church was built in 1680. Among his children were: Matilda, who married John West 1, and *Tabitha,* who married several times: William Smart, Deveraux Brown, and John Custis II, and Edward or Edmond Hill.

p. 346:

Major Gen. John Custis II (1630-1696), of "Arlington", Northampton County, Virginia, is buried near Cape Charles, Northampton County. Tabitha Scarborough Smart, widow of William Smart, was his second wife.

Col. John Custis III, son of the above, of "Wilsonia", (1653-1713), married twice: 1) to Margaret, daughter of John and Elizabeth Thoroughgood Michael; and 2) to Sarah Littleton. A daughter of the first marriage, Elizabeth Custis, married her cousin Thomas Custis, son of Edmond and Tabitha Whittington Custis, who was the daughter of Ta-

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

bitha Smart Whittington, and William Whittington.* Tabitha Smart Whittington was the daughter of Tabitha Scarborough and her first husband, William Smart.

The two marriages of Col. John Custis of Wilsonia, were evidently not happy, for "at the positive order" of Col. John Custis himself, as recorded on his tomb, he recites that though he was 71 years old, he really lived but seven years, the years he "kept Bachelor's House at Arlington, on the Eastern Shore of Virginia".

Vol. II.

p. 483:

Matilda Scarborough, daughter of Col. Edmond Scarborough, married, 1679, Lieut. Col. John West, Gentleman (1638-1703), son of Anthony West, who died circa 1652. Their son, Anthony West II, died circa 1716, and his daughter, Mary Scarburg West, married Nathaniel Bell, son of Robert Bell, of Accomac County, Virginia.

p. 484:

Randall Revell, member of the House of Burgesses in 1660, married Katherine Scarborough. Their only son, Edward Revell, died in 1687. He married twice: 1) to Frances ——————; and 2) to Rachel, whose son, John, died in 1727, leaving a daughter Rachel (1702-1749), who married Abel Upshur (1702-1753). Their daughter, Elizabeth Upshur, married Thomas Teackle III. (Hening's State Papers.)

From: Colonial Families of the U. S. of America, by Nelson Osgood Rhodes, Waverly Press, Baltimore, Md., 1920, Vol. VII.

p. 67:

Thomas Bell, b. 1618, and came to Jamestown, Virginia, from London, England, June 16, 1635; d. December, 1678; m. Mary Neal, daughter of Capt. John Neal, merchant and pioneer, who was a Burgess for Accomac County, Virginia, 1639-1741, d. after 1644.

*Lieut. Col. William Whittington, who married Tabitha Smart, daughter of Tabitha Scarborough and William Smart, was the second son of Capt. William Whittington, of Northampton County, Virginia, and his wife, Elizabeth Weston.

Issue:

Robert Bell, third son of above Thomas, d. April, 1709, m. Tabitha Scarborough.

Thomas Bell, Jr., eldest son of above Thomas Bell (1618), lived in Accomac County, Virginia, and married Barbara Robins Wise, daughter of John and *Hannah Scarborough Wise*. John Wise came to Virginia in 1625, d. November, 1695.

p. 71:

(This record below does not coincide with records I have concerning the wife of Col. Edmond Scarborough and his children. J. D. S.)

Col. Edmond Scarborough, d. 1671, m. Mary Charlton (?), daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth Charlton.

Col. Charles Scarborough, d. 1703, m. Katherine West, daughter of Anthony West, who was in Virginia before 1622, and died in Northampton County, Virginia, in 1652.

p. 476:

Katherine Scarborough, died before May 5, 1688, daughter of Capt. Edmond Scarborough, m. Randall Revel of England, who came to Virginia from England circa 1632. Randall Revel was a Burgess from Northampton County, Virginia, and Somerset County, Maryland. Left will in Somerset County 1685-1686.

Data from William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 8, No. 1, January, 1928:

Eastern Shore: *Scarborough*.

Col. Edmund Scarborough, 4th of the name in Virginia, died in 1753, and left a will in York County. He was a Burgess from Accomac, and son of Edmund Scarborough, third, and Elizabeth Edwards. He was married twice. First wife: Priscilla.

Issue:

Elizabeth, b. July 14, 1714, d. Nov. 14, 1777, m. 1734, Col. Thomas Hall.

Issue:

Margaret, Anna Maria, Jane and Elizabeth.

Second wife: Anna Maria Jones, daughter of Rev. Rowland Jones, Rector of Bruton Parish and great-grandfather of Martha Dandridge. Anna Maria Jones was married four times, but had no Scarborough chidren.

(Above data is from Family Bible of Mrs. S. P. Ward

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECT. DO NOT CIRCUL.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

of Belle Haven, Virginia. The Bible was printed in England in 1725.)

From Vol. 8, No. 3, July, 1928; Warren Notes from Archives of Virginia State Library.

p. 194: Marriages performed by John Alderson. Book prepared by Henry W. Scarborough, 1200 Lincoln Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.

p. 196: July 5, 1780: Sarah Scarborough and James Christie.

p. 199: May 3, 1786: David Scarborough and Elizabeth Anderson.

p. 201: Rachel Scarborough and James Kennaday.

Vol. 8, No. 4, October, 1928:

p. 228: Executive Council of Colonial Virginia, meeting at the college.

Vol. 2, p. 142:

May 8, 1701: Charles Scarborough, member of the Council.

VIRGINIA SCARBOROUGH TAX PAYERS, 1782-1787

Virginia Census Records burned during War of 1812, hence we must rely on tax records.

Scarborough:

Howell: One poll, 11 slaves, Southampton County.
Isaac: One poll, Bedford County.
Mary: One poll, Southampton County.
Mary: Surry County, 1782.
John: One poll, 4 slaves, Brunswick County.
Lewis: One poll, 5 slaves, Brunswick County.
William: One poll, 2 slaves, Brunswick County.
William: One poll, Brunswick County.
Americus: Two polls, 11 slaves, Accomac County.
Bennett: Accomac County.
Edmund: Four polls, 16 slaves, Accomac County.
Edmund, Jr.: One poll, 8 salves, Accomac County.
Henry: Three polls, 9 slaves, Accomac County.
William: Two polls, 8 slaves, Accomac County.

David, Isaac, James, Robert and William: Greenbrier County, 1785-86; in West Virginia since 1863.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE
PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

SOME SCARBOROUGH MARRIAGES IN VIRGINIA

From: Southampton County Marriages, 1750-1800, by Chapman and Knorr:

August 8, 1782: Brittain Scarborough and Molly Carr, bonded by Benjamin Stewart, and witnessed by John Mitchell.

June 14, 1794: John Scarborough, son of Mary Scarborough, and Phoebe Stuart, bonded by Samuel Kello and witnessed by Jesse Rollins, of Southampton County.

December, 1785: Samuel Scarborough and Lydia Hines (Harris written on back of bond), bonded by Brittain Scarborough.

September 5, 1789: Susannah Scarborough and Edwin Pope, bonded by William Pope, and witnessed by Nathan Pope and Elisha Williams.

March 24, 1796: Patsey Scarborough and Edwin Pope, bonded by William Pope, and witnessed by Nathan Pope and Elisha Williams.

From Sussex County Marriages by Knorr, 1754-1810:

January 21, 1808: Collin Scarborough and Susan Dunn, bonded by Henry Tudor, Jr., Rev. Robert Murrell, of Southampton County, Minister.

From Marriages of Brunswick County, 1750-1810, by Knorr:

February 23, 1784: Ann Scarborough, daughter of the late Edward Scarborough, and William Ragsdale, bonded by Lewis Scarborough.

October 16, 1787: Lucy Scarborough, daughter of William Scarborough, and William Lloyd, bonded by Moses Pritchett. Rev. Thomas Lundy, St. Andrew's Parish, Minister.

December 14, 1785: Rebecca Scarborough, daughter of John Scarborough, and William Turbyfill, bonded by Henry Andrews, and married by Rev. Thomas Lundy, St. Andrew's Parish.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

William Scarborough married Amy Holdsworth, widow of Walter Holdsworth, and mother of the above Ann, of Martin's Brandon, and on March 6, 1673-74, the above Ann Holdsworth, step-daughter of William, made a will in Surry County, in which she mentions her brother, Walter Houlsworth, and sister, Mary Houlsworth, and requested burial "at the discretion of my father (step-father), William Scarbro", witnessed by John Rutherford, and William Simons.[4]

William Scarborough, with his cousin, Col. Charles Scarborough, became an active participant in Bacon's Rebellion, and while Col. Charles escaped with only a fine, William was sentenced to death by the Governor, Sir William Berkeley, March 6, 1676-77, and his estate confiscated.[5] Shortly after William's execution, his widow, Amy Scarborough, married Thomas Tyus, and on August 6, 1679, Thomas Tyus petitioned the Surry County Court for administration on the estate of William Scarborough, "whose widow he had married."[6] The appraisal of the estate was made by William Simmons and Henry Francis on September 15, 1679, and Amy Tyus, now the wife of Thomas Tyus, swore to its accuracy in Court on January 6, 1679-80.[7] On November 6, 1683, the Court reviewed the indebtedness of the Scarborough estate to the Holdsworth heirs.[8]

William and Amy Houlsworth Scarborough had several children and we have identified the following:

1. Edward Scarborough, who was on the list of tithables in Surry County in 1688, on the Rent Rolls, and owned 150 acres of land in Surry in 1702. His wife was Ann _____.

2. William Scarborough, Jr., whose wife was also named Ann, and who was a tithable in Surry County in 1688.[9] On September 18, 1717, Ann Scarbrow came into Southwarke Parish Court and stated that her lately deceased husband, William Scarborough, left no will. She was granted the administration of his estate.[10] As Ann Scarborough she attested "An Inventory and Appraisement of the estate of William Scarborough, deceased", by John Andrews, John Grantham, Christopher Morring, and John Avary, on October 9, 1717,[11] which was recorded on December 18, 1717.[12] From the articles listed in the Inventory, it appears that William Scarborough, Jr., was a shoemaker by trade.

3. John Scarborough, the other son of William and Amy Houlsworth Scarborough, probably died in 1696. Mary Scarborough, widow, was listed in the Surry records in 1782, with two white polls, and may have been his wife.

4. Ibidem, p. 81.
5. Boddie: *Colonial Surry*, pp. 127, 138, 139.
6. Surry Deeds, etc., No. 2, (1671-1684), p. 3; and Surry Co. Order Book, p. 194.
7. Ibidem, p. 247.
8. Ibidem, p. 339.
9. John Bennett Boddie, Colonial Surry County (Richmond, 1948, p. 196).
10. Order Book, 1713-1718, p. 122.

1. Edward Scarborough, listed above, evidently continued to live in Southwarke Parish in Surry County, until his death in 1716-17, and we have the following records of his activities:

On September 4, 1694, he failed to appear in Court to be sworn as a Grand Juror for the ensuing year, and the Sheriff was instructed to bring him to the next Court to show cause for his absence,[13] and on November 6, 1694, he appeared, and was discharged, "after paying his fees."[14]

On July 22, 1697, Edward Scarborough and Mary Rawlings witnessed the will of Anna Jordan;[15] the Rent Rolls of Surry County for 1704, credited him with 150 acres of land,[16] and on October 13, 1710, he and John Tyus witnessed the will of Richard Hide.[17] On November 25, 1711, he and Tyus appraised the estate of Noah Barefoot.[18] On March 20, 1716-17, Daniel Duggard, Nicholas Cocke, Richard Lewis, and Nicholas Davis appraised the estate of Edward Scarborough,[19] and on March 18, 1718-19, the account of his estate showed payments to Nicholas Cocke, John Simmons, Ann Scarborough, (probably the wife of William), and Grace Lucas.[20] We only have the record of two children for this Edward and Ann Scarborough: Edward, about whom we know very little, and William Scarborough, who was the ancestor of Major James Scarborough, and whose name was mistakenly spelled as SCABOTH.

11. Wills and Deeds, 1715-1730, p. 86.
12. Order Book, 1713-1718, p. 125.
13. Order Book, 1691-1713, p. 112.
14. Ibidem, p. 117.
15. Surry County Record Book 5, p. 147.
16. John Bennett Boddie, Colonial Surry County, p. 215.
17. Surry County Record Book 6, p. 40.
18. Ibidem, p. 83.
19. Record Book 7, p. 52.
20. Ibidem, p. 253.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Issue of Edward and Ann Scarborough:

1-1. Edward Scarborough, son of the above Edward and Ann Scarborough, was at least sixteen years of age when he appeared in the Surry County Court, on March 20, 1716-17, and chose Richard Lewis as his legal guardian.[21] He probably died in 1742, for on January 19, 1742-43, the County Court "Ordered that the Church Wardens of Soutwarke Parish bind out the children of Edward Scarborough — according to law".[22] On February 17, 1742-43, the Sheriff was directed to sell the estate of Edward Scarborough, deceased, at public auction, and to report to the next court.[23] On August 17, 1742-43, the "Account of Edward Scarborough, deceased, Estate, sold in obedience to an order of the Court", was recorded by the Sheriff, Robert Wynne.[24] This Edward Scarborough was listed with one pole in 1741, and 215 acres of land in 1742.

1-2. William Scarborough, son of Edward and Ann Scarborough, probably patented land in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, though the deed records do not show where he got it, and the Land Grant Books in the Virginia State Library have not been searched for this record. He died in 1736, and his will was written by someone who used the remarkable spelling of SCABOTH. It is probable that it was written originally as SCABORH, as some of the early Scarborough records were spelled, and miscopied by a Clerk, when the record was transcribed in the Will Book. The will was dated November 9, 1735, and probated on September 28, 1736.[25]

William Scarborough, in his will filed in Isle of Wight County, Va., names his wife, Sarah, as Executrix, and his son, William, as Executor. It was witnessed by Robert Ricks, William Wood, Richard Bryant, and John Wood, and presented in Court, Isle of Wight County, by Sarah and William Scarborough, the Executors, September 20, 1736, and approved. Eight children are named as follows:

1-2-1. William Scarborough, Executor, who may have been the father of the other David Scarborough, who left a

21. Order Book, (1713-1718), p. 110.
22. Order Book, (1741-1744), p. 86.
23. Ibidem, p. 100.
24. Ibidem, p. 152; and Wills, etc. (1738-1754) vol. 3, p. 450.
25. Isle of Wight Will Book 4, p. 140.

will in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and whose wife was Nanna or Nannie.

1-2-2. John Scarborough. Probably the John Scarborough of Southampton County, Virginia, who left a will there, signed in 1778, and proved in 1782.

1-2-3. Thomas Scarborough.

1-2-4. Edward Scarborough.

1-2-5. *David Scarborough.* Father of Major James Scarborough.

1-2-6. Samuel Scarborough. Revolutionary soldier of Southampton, who received a pension in Wake County, North Carolina.

1-2-7. Jane Scarborough.

1-2-8. Sarah Scarborough.

Issue of William and Sarah Scarborough, of Isle of Wight, Virginia:

1-2-1. William Scarborough, who was named one of the Executors in his father's will, was given the home plantation, near his brother John.

On October 21, 1741, the will of John Cannon, (wife, Joanna), of Surry County, named daughter, Joannah Justice, apparently the wife of the Executor of the will, John Justice and Justice's grandchildren, John, Jean, Mary, Elizabeth, and Lydia, among the legatees; granddaughter Joannah Scarborough, and William Scarborough, to have the use of a slave until Mary Justice should come of age. The will was witnessed by John Nicholson and John Collier.[26] Joannah Scarborough was probably the eldest granddaughter, as she was heir to 370 acres of land. It is probable that it was this William Scarborough who brought suit in Surry County on October 19, 1743, against Thomas Williams for two pounds current money, "said to be due on account."[27]

1-2-2. John Scarborough, in his father's will, was given the "land where he is now living", and his inheritance fell into Southampton County at the time of the division of the county in 1749. On March 21, 1745-46, William Scarborough of Isle of Wight County, sold John Scarborough of Isle of Wight County, 125 acres of land

26. Surry County Will Book 9, p. 388.
27. Order Book (1741-1744), p. 172.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

east of Village Pocosin, "being a Patent granted to William Scarborough", witnessed by Henry H. Clark, William Kelley, and Isaac Mason.[28] On August 8, 1771, John Scarborough was succeeded as Highway Surveyor in his area of Southampton County, by Thomas Ricks.[29] John Scarborough made his will in Southampton County on January 10, 1778, and it was probated on February 14, 1782.[30] In this will he names his wife, Mary Scarborough, as Executrix, with the use of the home plantation, a slave girl, and certain personal property "in order to raise her children with". Ten children were named: Benjamin, Robert, Ann Hines (wife of John Hines), Lydia Stewart (wife of Benjamin Stewart), Brittain and five children called "my younger children", who were: John, who was to have the home plantation after his mother's death; Sukey, Patty, Betsy, Sarah. The witnesses were: Lewis Joiner, Drury Cotton, and Richard Tatem.

Issue of John and Mary Scarborough:

1-2-2-1. Benjamin Scarborough. No record.

1-2-2-2. Robert Scarborough.

Robert Scarborough was dead when his father made his will, but he left legacies to Robert's children. On January 12, 1769, John and Elizabeth Mason of Sussex County, sold Robert Scarborough, of Southampton County, 275 acres of land, north of the Nottoway River, on the former Isaac Mason line[31] for six pounds current Virginia money. On May 15, 1772, Robert and Howell Scarbury were witnesses in Benjamin Stewart's suit against Eliza Nash.[32] (Benjamin Stewart was the husband of Robert's sister, Lydia.)

1-2-2-3. Ann Scarborough, wife of John Hines. No further record.

1-2-2-4. Lydia Scarborough, wife of Benjamin Stewart.

1-2-2-5. Brittain Scarborough.

On August 8, 1782, there was a marriage recorded in Southampton County for Brittain Scarborough and Molly

28. Isle of Wight County Deed Book 7, p. 283.
29. Southampton County Order Book 9, 1768-1772, p. 436.
30. Southampton County Will Book 3, p. 304.
31. Deed Book 4, p. 129.
32. Order Book 5, (1768-1772), p. 540.

Carr, bonded by Benjamin Stewart (husband of Brittain's sister, Lydia), and witnessed by John Mitchell.[33]

There was a Brittain Scarborough who made his will in Southampton County, October 5, 1825, probated November 21, 1825, (Will Book 9, p. 289) but it appears from the records that he was a son of Howell Scarborough, who died in 1824.

1-2-2-6. John Scarborough was called "one of the younger children" in his father's will, and was given the home plantation, after the death of his mother.

On January 16, 1804, John Scarborough bought a tract of land, adjoining Adam Wolfram from Jesse and Susan Rawlings, for twenty pounds Virginia money, witnessed by B. Cobb and Samuel Kello.[34] He left a will in Southampton County, signed December 19, 1843, and probated February 19, 1844,[35] listing the following grandchildren:

Robert, Julia, and Caroline, children of his son, James. In a codicil in his will, John recites that his son James had still another child by name of James, who died shortly before the will was written:

Martha Scarborough, granddaughter, parents unnamed; children of Patsey Bassett, not named, but presumably grandchildren:

William Scarborough, grandson, son of his son, John. Children mentioned: James, listed above, who was presumably deceased; John Scarborough, Julia Scarborough, Nancy Scarborough, and Elly Scarborough.

The unmarried daughters were to have the use of the houses and 30 acres of land until they married or died, and then the property was to revert to John Scarborough. Witnesses were: Samuel Kello, James F. Peck, and David Kitchen.

1-2-2-7. Sukey Scarborough, seventh child of John and Mary Scarborough.

1-2-2-8. Patty Scarborough.

On March 24, 1796, there was a marriage recorded in Southampton County for Patsy Scarborough and Edwin Pope, bonded by William Pope and witnessed by Nathan

33. Southampton Marriages by Chapman and Knorr.
34. Deed Book 10, p. 237.
35. Will Book 13, p. 191.

PUBLIC LIBRARY PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Pope and Elisha Williams, but whether it was the daughter of John and Mary Scarborough we do not know.[36]

1-2-2-9. Betsy Scarborough. No record.

1-2-2-10. Sarah Scarborough. No record.

1-2-3. Thomas Scarborough, third child listed in the will of William SCABOTH (Scarborough), about whom we have no record.

1-2-4. Edward Scarborough. No record.

1-2-5. David Scarborough, father of Major James Scarborough, whose record is covered in a separate chapter.

1-2-6. Samuel Scarborough.

1-2-7. Jane Scarborough.

1-2-8. Sarah Scarborough.

The above Samuel, Jane, and Sarah Scarborough have been merely named, as we have done no research concerning their descendants.

36. Southampton Marriages by Chapman and Knoor.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

CHAPTER III.

DAVID AND SARAH SCARBOROUGH, OF EDGECOMBE COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

1-2-5. David Scarborough, fifth child of William and Sarah Scarborough.

David and Sarah Scarborough and their Descendants:

Major James Scarborough, in his application for a pension as a Revolutionary soldier, stated that he was born in Southampton County, Virginia, in 1748, and came with his parents to Edgecombe County, North Carolina, when he was ten years old, which would place the arrival of David and Sarah Scarborough in the county circa 1758.

From the deed records and Court Records which we have previously discussed, we believe that we have proved beyond the shadow of a doubt that Major James Scarborough was the son of David and Sarah Scarborough, son of William Scaboth (Scarborough), and a grandson of Edward and Ann Scarborough, and great-grandson of William Scarborough, of Bacon's Rebellion. The family had remained in Virginia for three generations before coming to North Carolina—in Surry, in Isle of Wight, and then in Southampton.

We do not know the maiden name of Sarah, wife of David Scarborough, and there has been some confusion in the minds of some family historians, because of the fact that there were two David Scarboroughs who left wills at about the same time in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. Some of the researchers have said that Sarah was Sarah DUNN, but we know that this is not correct, for it was the other David, whose wife was Nanna or Nanney, who made provision in his will for John and Easter Dunn, and this same John Dunn, Sr., in a deed refers to his "grand-son-in-law David "Scarborough", which would make Nanna Scarborough his grand-daughter.

On April 17, 1762, Robert Wright sold David Scarborough 100 acres on Town Creek, in Edgecombe County, for ten pounds proclamation money[1], and on February 12, 1771, David Scarborough bought 150 acres south of Beaver Dam Swamp, Edgecombe County, from Dunnagan, for 45 pounds proclamation money, with Nathaniel Perminter, and Solo-

1. Edgecombe County Deed Book 1, p. 310.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

mon Forehand as witnesses[2]. David and Sarah sold the 100 acres on Town Creek on April 18, 1774, to Lazarus Drake, with Samuel Scarborough and Richard Tomlinson, as witnesses[3], so it is evident that their home place at the time of their death was the 150 acres South of Beaver Dam Swamp.

David Scarborough made his will on November 20, 1773, and it was probated in the July Court of Edgecombe County in 1774[4]. At that time Sarah was still living, but unfortunately we have no further record of her. The will provided that wife, Sarah, should have use of all houses, chattles, etc., left after debts are paid, during her life or widowhood, unless she wastes it. If she is wasteful, any of the sons will have the right to take charge of the property, and give her a living. After the death of Sarah, the home plantation was to be divided between the two youngest sons, Joel and Labe —Joel to have the plantation part, and Labe to have the woodland part. The rest of the property, real and personal, was to be divided equally between the other children: James who was named as Executor; Tabithey, Samuel, Addison, Shadrach, Obed, and Sally. On January 19, 1775, James Scarborough, as Executor, presented the Inventory of the Estate to the Edgecombe County Court.[5]

Samuel Scarborough evidently acquired more land near his parents for on November 28, 1786, he sold to *Jesse Rasberry*, of Dobbs County, North Carolina, for 106 pounds, 176 acres in the fork of Dunnagan's Spring Branch, Marshey Branch, Beaver Dam Swamp, on Sarah and James Scarborough's line.[6] Witnesses were: William Wallis and James Scarborough.

On December 7, 1786, Samuel Scarborough appointed his friend, Henry Holland, his attorney in Edgecombe county to get his share of 132 acres on Dunnagan's Spring Branch, Johnston's Mill Swamp, "where mother, Sarah Scarborough, now lives, and by father's will, at her death to Joel Scarborough".[7] Witnesses: Hezekiah Cartwright, Amos Johnston, and John Wilson. On this same day, Samuel Scarborough deeded Henry Holland 131 acres of the above described land, for forty pounds, "except one acre joining

2. Ibidem, Deed Book D, p. 316.
3. Ibidem, Deed Book 3, p. 181.
4. Will Book A, p. 223.
5. Will Book B, p. 60.
6. Deed Book 4, p. 519.
7. Deed Book 4, p. 488.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

James Scarborough's mill, on said Dunnagan's Spring Branch, which is hereby reserved to the only use and benefit and behoof of said mill", being land left by father, David Scarborough, and given to brother, Joel Scarborough, deceased.[8] Witnesses: Amos Johnston, Hezekiah Cartwright, and John Wilson.

David Scarborough's will had provided that Joel was to receive this property, after the death of his mother, but from the deed, it appears that Sarah was still living, as Samuel describes the property as the place where mother, Sarah, still lives. This may have been done with Sarah's consent. From the above deed, we know that Joel was dead by 1786, and we also know that he was under age when David made his will, so he apparently died before reaching his majority, and without issue. Labe was probably dead also by this time, as we have no further record of him.

Samuel Scarborough was anxious to sell his possessions in North Carolina, for he was preparing to move to Georgia with his brothers, Addison and Shadrack, and several other kinsmen, children of the other David Scarborough and his wife, Nanna; and in 1790 he received a Land Grant in Burke County, Georgia, from the State of Georgia. From 1790-1800, he received grants in the following Georgia counties: Burke, Washington, and Effingham.

Samuel Scarborough was a Revolutionary soldier, and is listed many times in the North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts, from 1781-1784. His official record shows that he enlisted in 1781 for twelve months service in Captain Ephriam Brevard's Company, Col. Abraham Shepard's 10th N. C. Infantry Regiment, Continental Line.[9]

There was a Samuel Scarborough from North Carolina, who received a pension in 1831, from Wake County, N. C., at which time he was 74 years old,[10] who recited in his application that he was from Southampton County, Virginia, but I am sure that he was a different man, though perhaps a kinsman. There seems to have been two men by the name of Samuel Scarborough, from North Carolina, who served in the Revolution, as one of them is listed as Samuel Scarborough, Sr., and the other is listed merely as Samuel Scarborough.

8. Deed Book 4, p. 487.
9. N. C. D. A. R. Roster of Rev. Soldiers, pp. 19, 164, 181.
10. Ibidem, pp. 464, 585.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

From: North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts:

II, p. 10, f. 1. "August 26th, allowed Samuel Scarborough, Soldier, including Ints., to the first day of Aug., 1783 (3 mo. & 8 days not Settled" 25-9-7, by the Commissioners at Halifax, July 25, 1783.

III, p. 8, f. 2, No. 7, Samuel Scarborough $(63) .63) paid $57.30 actually due.

N. C. Cont. Line in U. S. Army, passed on by Com. of Army Accounts.

North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts:

IX, page 89, f. 4, No. 13, (Samuel) Scarborough, 3-8-0, paid by Hillsborough Treasurer's Office to Etheldred Phillips, Sheriff of Edgecombe County.

North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts:

IX, p. 90, f. 2, No. 72, (Samuel) Scarborough, 9-0-0, paid by the Hillsborough Treasurer's Office to Etheldred Phillips, Sheriff of Edgecombe County.

Book of Settlements No. 30, p. 66, No. 447, Samuel Scarborough, 6-7-4 in cash, 19-2-3 in Certificates—total 25-9-7 receipted by Spencer Thomas; settled by Commissioners, at Halifax in 1783 & 1784. (Halifax Military District.)

Revolutionary Army Accounts:

Book K, p. 62, No. 70, Samuel Scarborough 6 lbs. of Salt Pork worth 0-4-9 paid to Joseph Boon, Commissioner of Wayne County, in 1781, by Comptroller's Office at Kinston, May, 1783.

The only other child of David and Sarah Scarborough, of whom we have any record, is Shadrack Scarborough, who was also a Revolutionary soldier, enlisting in December, 1779, as an Ensign. His officers, according to the Revolutionary Pension Claim of Micajah Pettaway (No. S. 3668) were: First Lieutenant John Batts, Captain Frederick Bell, Lt. Col. John Lowrey, and Col. John Shepard. He apparently later joined the same Company, April 12, 1781, to which his brother, Samuel, belonged, the Company of Col. Abraham Shepard's 10th Regiment, under Captain William Hall; and was honorably discharged on April 12, 1782.[11] (N. C. D. A. R. Roster, p. 164.) Various claims for pay for his services are listed in the North Carolina Army Accounts, through 1784.

11. Ibidem, p. 164.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Revolutionary Army Accounts, Book K, p. 101, No. 538, Shadrach Scarborough, Claim of 2-6-0 paid by Green Hill, Treas. of Halifax Military District, Comptroller's Office at Kingston, May, 1783.

North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts:

II, p. 5, f. 4. "Allowed Shadrach Scarborough for his pay as Soldier including Interest to the first of August, 1783, 2 months & 8 days unsettled for," 25-9-7 pounds, by the Commissioners at Halifax, July 25, 1783.

Book of Settlements No. 30, p. 63, No. 70, Shadrach Scarborough, 6-7-4 in cash, 19-2-2 in Certificates, 25-9-7 total, receipted by Thos. Tarlton; settled by the Commissioners at Halifax in 1783, and 1784. (North Carolina State Archives, at Raleigh. All except D. A. R. Roster are manuscript volumes.)

Settlement of Accounts, No. 19, p. 286, Shadrach Scarborough, soldier, was paid $62.62 3-4 by the State of North Carolina.

North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts:

III, p. 2 f. 1, No. 70. Shadrach Scarborough, $63.63 paid by State; $57.30 actually due. N. C. Continental Line in U. S. Army, passed on by Comr. of Army Accounts.
North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts:

VII, p. 66, f. 1, No. 538: Shadrach Scarborough, 2-6-0 in specie Certificates, paid by Green Hill, Esq., Treasurer for Halifax Military District.

Shadrack Scarborough, on August 5, 1778, purchased 133½ acres South of Town Creek, from Thomas Davis, of Edgecombe County, for 108 pounds proclamation money,[12] but he did not remain in North Carolina after the Revolution, but migrated to Burke County, Georgia, with others of his kinsmen. On December 19, 1807, Shadrack Scarborough, of BURKE COUNTY, GEORGIA, sold the above described land to Jonathan Gardner, Jr., of Edgecombe County, for $200.00 silver dollars, the deed being recorded in the North Carolina State Archives, in Raleigh, in Manuscript Volume 20, p. 63. Shadrack Scarborough had left North Carolina by March 3, 1798, when Solomon Forehand in his will bequeathed land "on the road where Shadrack Scarborough did live".

12. Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 3, p. 389.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Issue of David and Sarah Scarborough:

From Will of David Scarborough:

1-2-5-1. Major James Scarborough, Revolutionary soldier, Executor of his father's will.

1-2-5-2. Tabitha Scarborough.

1-2-5-3. Samuel Scarborough, Revolutionary soldier, who removed to Georgia.

1-2-5-4. Addison Scarborough, who removed to Burke County, Georgia.

1-2-5-5. Shadrack Scarborough, Revolutionary soldier, who removed to Burke County, Georgia.

1-2-5-6. Obed Scarborough, of whom we have no record.

1-2-5-7. Sally Scarborough. No record.

1-2-5-8. Joel Scarborough. Deceased by December 7, 1786.

1-2-5-9. Labe Scarborough. No record.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

CHAPTER IV.

MAJOR JAMES SCARBOROUGH

1-2-5-1. Major James Scarborough, first child listed in the will of David Scarborough, in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, was born in Southampton County, Virginia, November 29, 1748, according to his declaration in his application for a pension as a Revolutionary soldier, and moved with his parents, when he was ten years old, to Edgecombe County, North Carolina. He died in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, March 1, 1836.

The Scarborough lineage is very hard to unravel for there were so many wives and so many children, most of whom seemed to have had the urge to move west. From the records that we have found, it seems that only three of Major James' children remained in North Carolina—Isaac and his two sisters, Polly (Martha) Parmer (or Palmer) Scarborough, and Zillah, usually called Zilly, who never married.

According to Joab Lane Scarborough, son of John Rasberry Scarborough, and grandson of Major James, in a letter written to Isaac Polk Scarborough, of Abilene, Texas, from Koskiusco, Mississippi, in 1913, when he was ninety-one years old, Major James Scarborough was married five times, and had twenty-five children. He names Lawrence Scarborough, to whom his father wrote many times and recalled that he was living in Louisiana; Allen Scarborough, who migrated to Georgia; William Scarborough, who moved to Tennessee; and Isaac, who was the only Uncle that he ever saw. He also verified the fact that Lawrence Scarborough was a preacher and had written a book on his religious faith, which his father possessed at one time. He related that the Scarborough Family Bible, which his father owned, was destroyed by Indians, when he first moved to Alabama Territory.

After careful and painstaking research we have only been able to locate four wives for Major James Scarborough, and only six children, with certainty, though we feel sure there were others. Joab Lane Scarborough was an old man in 1913, but he would hardly have stretched the list of children from six to twenty-five, without some reasonable evidence.

We do not know the name of Major James Scarborough's first wife, whom he married while very young, but we have

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

rather suspected that she was a Lawrence, as the Lawrence name has persisted in the descendants of Lawrence Scarborough, and in the family of his brother, Allen Scarborough. However, I have not found any data which would confirm this "hunch", though I did discover Lawrences in Isle of Wight County and even a few in upper Edgecombe County, North Carolina.

Judging from the records we have, Major James Scarborough's wives were as follows:

1. Name of wife unknown, but probably married in 1766, as his first child was born in Edgecombe County, N. C., October 22, 1767.

Issue of Major James Scarborough and first wife:

1-1. Lawrence Scarborough, b. in Edgecombe County, N. C., October 22, 1767, d. Union Parish, Louisiana, October 1, 1846.

1-2. Allen Scarborough, migrated to Georgia, and received a Land Grant in Burke County, Georgia, in 1790. He moved later to Pulaski County, Georgia, where he left a will, probated September 6, 1819, naming his wife, Nancy, and providing for his children, unnamed, except for Arcadia Scarborough. From the Minutes of Ordinary Court, Pulaski County, Ga., (1818-1841), p. 101, the Commissioners appointed to divide the estate of Allen Scarborough, were ordered to assign to Mathew Cannon (who had married Arcadia Scarborough, August 23, 1820), and to Irwin Scarborough (who had married Frances Cannon, March 14, 1821), their share of the estate of Allen Scarborough "in compliance with the will of said Allen Scarborough, deceased."

1-3. Noah Scarborough. By inference, as no definite proof has been found, and it has been impossible to separate the several men in Georgia by the name of Noah.

The following records are from Mrs. Walter Adams, of Seattle, Washington, descendant of Noah Scarborough, whom she believes was a son of Major James Scarborough, though I have not been able to identify him from the records I have.

Noah Scarborough, b. 1805, d. 1890, at Morrow, Louisiana, St. Landry Parish; m. Nancy Stringer in 1825. (It would be very unusual for two brothers to marry a girl with the same name, and we know that Allen Scarborough married a Nancy Stringer.)

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Issue of above Noah Scarborough and Nancy Stringer:

1-3-1. Allen Scarborough, b. 5-4-1833, Lawrence County, Miss.

1-3-2. Frances E. Scarborough, b. 8-11-1834, Lawrence County, Mississippi.

1-3-3. Celiann Scarborough, b. 12-10-1835, Lawrence County, Mississippi.

1-3-4. Evalina Scarborough, b. 1-1-1838.

1-3-5. Rachel Scarborough, b. 11-3-1842.

1-3-6. Richard Scarborough, b. 8-20-1845.

1-3-7. Margaret Scarborough, b. 8-26-1846.

Mrs. Adams is descended from the above Celiann Scarborough, who married C. W. Mulkey, 2-15-1853, at New Roads, Louisiana, where she died, 12-11-1859. Her mother was Nancy Elizabeth Mulkey, reared by her grandparents, who married 3-4-1880, Alfred Martin Merritt, in New Roads, Louisiana. Mrs. Adams, who was Coralie Augusta Merritt, b. 11-10-1883, Morrow, Louisiana; m. 1) 5-21-1905, D. J. Osborne, and m. 2) 9-2-1911, William Adams.

Perhaps a future family historian will be able to identify definitely the above Noah Scarborough.

Mrs. Adams also lists the following Stringers who were listed in the Family Bible of Noah Scarborough, but does not give the name of the father and mother of these children:

Abel Stringer, b. 4-23-1788.

Abea (?) Stringer, b. 11-5-1789.

Feribea Stringer, b. 5-7-1791.

Daniel Stringer, b. 9-1-1798.

Elizabeth Stringer, b. 5-3-1801.

John Stringer, b. 1-10-1804.

Noah Stringer, b. 10-12-1807.

Nancy Stringer, b. 11-6-1809.

Evaline Hogan, b. 9-11-1810.

Eliza Stringer, b. 3-1-1811.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

1-4. Jonathan Scarborough. By inference.

Jonathan Scarborough, wife Mourning, is believed to have been a son of Major James, and brother of Lawrence, though we have no official proof. He was living in Bulloch County, Georgia, at the same time that Lawrence was a resident there. On November 1, 1807, in Bulloch County, Georgia, he gave Power-of-Attorney to his "trusty friend", Samuel Scarborough, to sell his land in Baldwin County, Georgia,[1] and in 1809 he received a Passport from the Governor of Georgia to go to Mississippi Territory. By 1810 he was settled with his family in Jefferson County, Mississippi—the same county where Lawrence resided. He was listed immediately after Lawrence in the Census of 1810 for Jefferson County, Mississippi, with two males over 21, and five under 21, two females over twenty-one, and one female under twenty-one. He was one of the signers of a "Petition to Congress by the Inhabitants of Mississippi Territory, Oct. 10, 1814, regarding settlement of land claims derived from the British Government".[2] In 1811 he was listed in Jefferson County, Mississippi Tax Rolls, with one white poll.[3]

1-5. David Scarborough. By inference.

David Scarborough was also living in Bulloch County, Georgia, in 1807, and received a Passport from the Governor of Georgia, to go to Mississippi Territory in 1809, and was settled in Jefferson County, Mississippi, by 1811, being listed with one white Poll in 1811.

1-6. Simeon Scarborough. By inference.

Simeon Scarborough. We have no very definite record of Simeon Scarborough, but some descendants interviewed in Union Parish, Louisiana, in 1955, insisted that Simeon was a brother of Noah and of Lawrence, and son of Major James Scarborough.

1-7. William Scarborough, mentioned by Joab Lane Scarborough, as migrating to Tennessee, but we have found no record of him.

1. Book AA, pp. 188-189, Bulloch County, Georgia, Deed Records.
2. Territorial Papers of the U. S., Miss. Territory, by Carter, pp. 449-456.
3. Tax Rolls, Jefferson County, Miss., 1811, Series B, Vol. 19.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLL. DO NOT CIRCULATE

1-8. Lemuel Scarborough. Burke County, Georgia. By inference.

The only reason that we have to believe that Lemuel Scarborough was one of Major James Scarborough's sons is the fact that he was born in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and settled in Burke County, Georgia, with the other Scarboroughs. In 1803, his orphans drew in the Land Lottery from Burke County, Georgia. His son, Lemuel Scarborough, b. 1801, moved to Benton County, Alabama, married and had twelve children. He died in 1850, near White Plains, Calhoun County, Alabama, and in 1867 the family moved to Texas.

There may have been other children, including daughters, but we have found no records.

We are sure of Allen Scarborough as the brother of Lawrence, from records and letters of various members of the family. These two men and their descendants moved to Mississippi Territory and to Louisiana, at about the same time, and many of them came to Texas where they have known each other intimately throughout the years.

Issue of Major James Scarborough and Grace King (?):

2. The second wife of Major James Scarborough, of whom we have any record, was Grace, and identified by some of the kinsmen as Grace King, mentioned as daughter in the will of Henry King, (wife Frances), in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, on October 15, 1784, and proved in the County Court in 1785.[4] Witnesses were John Stringer and John Proctor. Whether this is the right identification we do not know, for James Scarborough was not named as son-in-law in any will in Edgecombe County that we have found, and we have found no official record of any of his marriages. Since we do not know the date of this marriage, nor the date of death of Grace, we can not be sure which of Major James' children were of this marriage. We feel sure, however, that Isaac, born in 1780,[5] was a son of this marriage, for Joab Lane Scarborough, in a letter of 1913, to Isaac Polk Scarborough, said that his father, John Rasberry Scarborough, was the only son of Penelope, the third wife, and James Scarborough. We know that Isaac was a son of Major James from a deed executed by him to Isaac on September 19, 1806, in which he calls him son, and deeds him, for love,

4. Will Book C, pp. 8 and 9.
5. Census of 1850.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

100 acres North of Beaver Dam Swamp, adjoining Miry Meadow Branch, Dempsey Skinner, James King, Henry Skinner, on Little Pocosin, with Samuel Ruffin and Nathan Eason as witnesses.[6] Strange to say, he is not listed in the Scarborough Bible, yet he was the only son who continued to live in Edgecombe County, not too far away from his father's home.

It is also probable that Zillah Scarborough was a daughter of Grace King Scarborough, as she was born in 1776, and could not have been a daughter of Penelope, whose first husband, Obed Eason, did not die until 1785. She was unmarried and is listed in the Scarborough Bible as dying in her 80th year, February 20, 1856, which would place her birth in 1776.

From the above facts we have the following children for Major James and Grace King Scarborough:

2-1. Probably Zillah or Zilly Scarborough, b. in 1776, d. February 20, 1856, in 80th year of her age, according to the Scarborough Bible. Unmarried.

2-2. Isaac Scarborough, b. in 1780, in Wilson County, North Carolina, cut off from Edgecombe County in 1855.

6. Deed Book 17, p. 491, Sept. 19, 1806.

GOGULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA GENEALOGY DO NOT CIRCULATE

CHAPTER V.

ISAAC SCARBOROUGH, SON OF MAJOR JAMES SCARBOROUGH

2-2. Isaac Scarborough, son of Major James Scarborough and wife, Grace Clark (?) of Edgecombe County, was born in 1780. During the War of 1812 he was a private in the Edgecombe County Company (detached from the First Edgecombe County Regiment), Second North Carolina Regiment of Detached Militia, organized in August, 1814, and called into service of the United States Army by orders issued on September 17, 1814.[1] He campaigned around Norfolk, Virginia, and was honorably discharged.

On September 13, 1848, he married Nancy Tyson, bonded by Lewis (X) Dildy.[2] In the Edgecombe County Census taken on June 1, 1850, he was a farmer worth $4,500.00 with wife Nancy, born in 1812, and daughter Victoria born in February of 1850.[3] In the Wilson County Census taken on July 19, 1860, Saratoga District, Nancy Scarborough was worth $11,070.00 in personal property; Victoria was worth $834.00 in real property, and $11,533.00 in personal. Susan (born in 1853) was worth the same, and Lawrence (born in 1857, after the death of his father), was worth the same.[4]

On July 30, 1804, Andrew (X) Phillips of Sumner County, Tennessee, sold Isaac Scarborough of Edgecombe County for $60 silver dollars 87 1/3 acres north of Beaver Dam Swamp, witnessed by James King and Nathan Eason.[5] On March 2, 1821, Kinchen Cherry sold him for $300 a tract of 100 acres west of Miry Marsh adjoining Scarborough and Miry Meadow Branch, witnessed by Samuel Ruffin and B. Wheeler.[6] On December 19, 1822, Isaac Scarborough sold Turner Bynum for $250 a tract of 87 1/3 acres north of Beaverdam Swamp adjoining James Pitt, witnessed by

1. Muster Rolls of the Soldiers of the War of 1812, etc., Raleigh, 1873, pp. 89, 146-147. No. 24, First Edgecombe County Regiment.
2. Edgecombe County Marriage Bonds, in the N. C. State Archives at Raleigh.
3. Original Mss. volume in the National Archives, No. 273, of the second list.
4. Original Mss. volume in the National Archives, No. 853, 848.
5. Edgecombe County, Deed Book 11, p. 288.
6. Deed Book 17, p. 494.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

James Pender (father of Major General William Dorsey Pender, C. S. A.), and Benjamin Sharpe.[7]

On March 28, 1828, Dempsey S. Eason sold Isaac Scarborough a mortgage against Gardner Skinner, son of the late Dempsey Skinner and of Lydia Skinner who held life estate in the property, 300 acres north of Little Swamp adjoining Dempsey Skinner, Enos Harrel, and James Scarborough, witnessed by Isaac Eason and John Dunford.[8] On January 10, 1829, Dempsey Skinner sold him for $653.00, 168½ acres on Johnston's Mill Pond, Long Branch, and the lines of Forbes, Johnston, Hobbs, and Skinner, witnessed by John Skinner and Enose Harrell.[9]

On January 1, 1834, Isaac Scarborough sold Stephen Edwards for $650.00, 193½ acres adjoining William Tyson, Spring Branch, and Ruffin, witnessed by John A. Vines and Amos Wooten.[10] On April 29, 1837, James Pitt sold him for $1,000.00, 330 acres north of Beaver Dam Swamp adjoining Henry Skinner, Miry Meadow Branch, Hardy Phillips, Raccoon Branch, Dempsey Eure Scarborough, and Saddler's Meadow, witnessed by David Williams and A. P. Sessums.[11] On November 24, 1841, James J. Phillips and Joab Horn sold him for $2,800.00, 1,219 acres south of White Oak Swamp adjoining Richard Hocutt, Elisha Felton, John Amason, Lewis Dildy, Cabin Branch, Little Branch, and William Barnes, witnessed by William Tunnell and Weldon Hunter.[12]

On December 1, 1841, Isaac Scarborough sold Joab Horne for $154.00, 154¼ acres south of White Oak Swamp adjoining Richard Hocutt, witnessed by William Ellis and Coffield Ellis.[13] On January 20, 1847, Lewis (X) Dildy sold Isaac Scarborough for $450.00, 200 acres adjoining White Oak Swamp, John Amason, deceased, Cabin Branch, and Scarborough, witnessed by William Ellis and Louisa O. Ellis.[14] On December 13, 1847, David P. Shallington sold him for $2,000.00, 417 acres on White Oak Swamp "at the bridge", adjoining Hickman Ellis, Scarborough, William

7. Deed Book 18, p. 49.
8. Deed Book 19, p. 152.
9. Deed Book 19, p. 375.
10. Deed Book 21, p. 79.
11. Deed Book 22, p. 23.
12. Deed Book 23, p. 715.
13. Deed Book 23, p. 156.
14. Deed Book 24, p. 245.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Barnes, and Tosnot Swamp, witnessed by Bassett Sikes and William Tunnell.[15]

On December 15, 1847, Isaac Scarborough sold Amos W. Cobb for $700.00, 148½ acres at the mouth of a small branch on Johnston's Mill Pond, Long Branch, Forbes, Johnston, Hobbs, and Skinner, witnessed by William Forbes and Nathan R. Eason.[16] On December 7, 1850, he sold Willis Flemming for $300.00, 100 acres west of Miry Marsh on Miry Marsh Branch, witnessed by R. T. Eagles and William L. Weaver; also, to Frederick D. L. Fleming, 100 acres on Miry Meadow Branch adjoining Enos Harrell, James Pitt, Willis Flemming, and the little Pocosin, for the same consideration, witnessed by R. T. Eagles and William L. Weaver.[17]

On December 9, 1851, Isaac Scarborough sold William L. Weaver for $800.00, 300 acres north of Beaver Dam Swamp adjoining Willis Flemming, Miry Meadow Branch, Hardy Phillips, Raccoon Branch, the former Dempsey Eure, Turner Bynum, and Sadler's Meadow, witnessed by William Forbes and J. T. Weaver.[18]

He made his will in Wilson County, North Carolina, on October 1, 1853, and it was probated in April Court, 1857:[19] (1) wife Nancy Scarborough, lifetime use of the home plantation purchased of Joab Horne adjoining the Lewis Dilda tract; gift of 7 slaves; use of 3 slaves, household and kitchen furniture, 2 brandy stills, apple mill, and cider casks; gift of hogs, horses, cattle, sheep, poultry, crops, and farming tools and equipment, (2) eldest daughter Queen Victoria Scarborough, the Shallington tract on White Oak Swamp, reversional half-interest in the three slaves, gift of half-interest in any other slaves, reversional half-interest in other personal property, and gift of $1,000.00, (3) youngest daughter Isaac Susan Scarborough, reversion of mother's land, reversional half-interest in three slaves, gift of half-interest in

15. Deed Book 24, p. 439.
16. Deed Book 24, p. 486.
17. Deed Book 25, p. 387 and 478.
18. Deed Book 25, p. 615.
19. Wilson County, Will Book 1, pp. 37-38.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

any other slaves, and reversional half-interest in other personal property, (4) executor Coffield Ellis, and (5) witnesses William Ellis and Benjamin Bynum.

Children of Isaac Scarborough and wife, Nancy Tyson:

2-2-1. Queen Victoria Scarborough was born in February, 1850. On October 13, 1870, in Wilson County, she married Thomas Felton (born in 1840), son of John and Tanzy Felton. He was a Corporal in Company E, 19th North Carolina Cavalry Regiment, Confederate States Army.

2-2-2. Isaac Susan Scarborough was born in 1853.

2-2-3. Lawrence Scarborough was born 1857.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

CHAPTER VI.

DESCENDANTS OF MAJOR JAMES SCARBOROUGH AND PENELOPE EASON

Issue of Major James Scarborough and Penelope Rasberry (?) Eason:

3. The third wife of Major James Scarborough, of whom we have any record, was Penelope Eason, widow of Obed Eason, who died 7-29-1785. The Scarborough Bible lists her birth as March 26, 1749, and her death as occurring October 16, 1822, "age 72 years, and about seven months". Joab Lane Scarborough, grandson, said that Penelope's maiden name was Rasberry, and we assume that this is true, as her only Scarborough son was named John *Rasberry* Scarborough, and the name has been continued in this branch of the Scarborough family. On November 28, 1793, James and Penelope Scarborough, "lately the wife of Obed Eason", petitioned the Edgecombe County Court for her dower on the lands of said Eason,[1] and on February 28, 1798, James and Penelope Scarborough were appointed guardians of the orphans of Richard and Elizabeth Lyon and William and Penelope Phillips, and of Nathan Eason on the following day.

From the above records we know that James and Penelope Eason Scarborough were married between 1785, the date of the death of Obed Eason, and 1793, when the petition was presented to the Court for Penelope's dower from her late husband, Obed Eason. There is a marriage record on file in Bertie County, North Carolina, for a Penelope Eason and William Gardner, December 25, 1797, with Joel Cook as security, but whether there is any connection with Penelope Eason of Edgecombe County, we do not know.

The only issue, so far as we know of James and Penelope Eason Scarborough, was Polly Parmer (Palmer) Scarborough, who married Joshua B. Eason, and John Rasberry Scarborough, who married Nancy Elizabeth Watkins, and removed to Alabama circa 1832.

Issue of Major James Scarborough and Penelope Eason Scarborough:

1. John Rasberry Scarborough, b. 1785, m. in 1812, Nancy Elizabeth Watkins, of Nash County, North Carolina, b.

---

1. Court Minutes, March 26, 1749—October 16, 1822.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

1787, and was his father's only son of this marriage. He was baptized into the Baptist Church by Elder Joshua Barnes, on November 8, 1811, according to the records in the Scarborough Bible. John Rasberry Scarborough moved to Alabama in 1832, and to Mississippi in 1838.* (He may have moved by 1826, as a child was born there on that date.)

Joab Lane Scarborough, son of the above John Rasberry Scarborough from Koskiusko, Mississippi, in a letter to Isaac Polk Scarborough in 1913, at which time he was ninety-one years old, said that his father had twenty-one children, but the Bible only lists twelve. However, we have the names of two more children who were born after the removal to Alabama, who were listed with John Rasberry Scarborough in the 1850 Census of Clarke County, Alabama: Peter, age 24 at that date, making his birth date 1826, and Sarah, age 22, born in 1828.

From the records in the Scarborough Bible, and from Census Records in Clarke and Sumter Counties in Alabama, and tombstone records in cemeteries in Sumter County, Alabama, and Attala County, Mississippi, (Koskiusko), we have the following:

Issue of John Rasberry and Nancy Watkins Scarborough:

1-1. James Richardson Scarborough, b. February 5, 1814.

1-2. Rev. Abner R. Scarborough, b. January 31, 1815, d. 1888, buried Bluffport Cemetery, Sumter County, Alabama; left will in Sumter County, Alabama, dated August 27, 1887, probated May 8, 1889, and recorded in Will Book No. 3, p. 187. He names the following children: James T. Scarborough, b. 1850; Alice G. Hawkins; Ann C. Hawkins, b. 1845; John M. Scarborough, b. 1847; William H. Scarborough; Mary E. Hoit, b. 1849; Abner P. (Porter) Scarborough, Andrew G. Scarborough, and Maranda A. Gibbins.

Abner Rasberry Scarborough married September 19, 1842, Sumter County, Alabama, Ruth Greer Talbot, b. 1822, in Tennessee. They were married by M. W. Christian, Minister of the Gospel, and bonded by William P. Gould who swore that A. R. Scarborough was over twenty-one. (Sumter County, Alabama, First Marriage Book, p. 231).

*Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Miss., Vol. 2, p. 723.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

1-3. Isaac Watkins Scarborough, b. May 22, 1817, in North Carolina,* d. June 7, 1901, buried in Koskiusko, Mississippi, m. Lucy Garnett, b. June 5, 1826, in Virginia, d. April 8, 1886.

Issue of Isaac Watkins and Lucy Garnett Scarborough: (from Census and Cemetery records, so there may have been others):

1-3-1. Otis Woodbury Scarborough, b. 1848.

1-3-2. Male infant, b. 1850, probably Othello C. Scarborough; m. Samantha, in Attala County, Mississippi, in 1880 Census.

In the Scarborough cemetery plot in Koskiusko, Mississippi, surrounded by a black iron fence, with the names of I. W. and L. G. Scarborough on the iron gate, we found the following tombs, and data, with all buried in vaults:

1-3-3. Ida Comora Scarborough, daughter of Isaac Watkins Scarborough, and Lucy Garnett Scarborough, 1852-1853.

1-3-4. Otrano (?) Harrison Scarborough, March 14, 1854-June 26, 1855.

1-3-5. Overton Davis Scarborough, Dec. 22, 1855-June 26, 1856.

1-3-6. Fenton Garnett Scarborough, wife of J. Wade Fletcher, b. April 7, 1857, d. March 4, 1923.

1-3-7. Isaac Watkins Scarborough, b. Dec. 13, 1858, d. Nov. 22, 1892.

1-3-8. Newton John Scarborough, b. Nov. 10, 1860, d. Aug. 27, 1861.

1-3-9. Soule Simmes Scarborough, b. July 29, 1862, d. May 22, 1884.

1-3-10. Dolla Pink Scarborough, b. Dec. 6, 1864, d. Oct. 9, 1865.

1-3-11. Willie Precious Scarborough, b. Nov. 1, 1866, d. June 26, 1867.

1-3-12. Lucy Lee Scarborough Chestnut, 1869-1953.

*The tomb in the cemetery lists the birth of Isaac Watkins as April 17, 1816, but I have used the date given in the Scarborough Bible.

1-4. Lawrence R. Scarborough, b. May 22, 1817, in North Carolina, m. Caroline ————, b. 1818.

Issue of Lawrence R. and Caroline Scarborough:

1-4-1. Ann (Nancy) Scarborough, b. 1836, in Koskiusko, Mississippi.

1-4-2. Sarah E. Scarborough, b. 1837, in Mississippi.

1-4-3. Mary E. Scarborough, b. 1842.

1-4-4. Alice L. Scarborough, b. 1845.

1-4-5. Willie Scarborough (male), b. 1849.

1-5. Susan Parker Scarborough, b. December 3, 1818.

1-6. John Rasberry Scarborough, Jr., b. February 28, 1820.

The above John Rasberry Scarborough has not been identified in the records of Koskiusko, Mississippi, but a Dr. John W. Scarborough, with wife, Martha E., was located there in 1850, 1860, and 1870, whose birth is the same as that of John Rasberry Scarborough, and the records may have been confused. He apparently had no issue.

1-7. Martha Andrews Scarborough, b. April 3, 1821.

1-8. (Rev.) Joab Lane Scarborough, b. July 16, 1822.

Rev. Joab Lane Scarborough corresponded for some time with Isaac Polk Scarborough of Abilene, Texas, in 1913, when he was ninety-one years old, but did not list his children, nor mention the name of his wife. The Census records give only initials, hence they are hard to identify.

Joab Lane Scarborough from the Census Records of 1850, 1860, and 1870, with wife listed as F. E. A. Scarborough, b. 1835, apparently had the following children:

1-8-1. A. L. Scarborough, male, b. 1856.

1-8-2. E. J. Scarborough, female, b. 1862.

1-8-3. E. W. Scarborough, male, b. 1864.

1-8-4. F. W. Scarborough, male, b. 1867.

The Census of 1880 lists three children still at home with their father: A. L., E. W., and F. W. We have been unable to learn just when Joab Lane Scarborough died, but his wife must have died between 1860-1870, for she is not listed in the 1870 and 1880 Census records.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT REMOVE
PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

1-9. Nancy Margaret Scarborough, b. September 25, 1823.

1-10. William Jesse Scarborough, b. October 24, 1824.

1-11. Zillah Scarborough, b. February 25, 1826.

1-12. Thomas Fort Scarborough, b. February 24, 1827.

Records of John Rasberry Scarborough, son of Major James Scarborough:

Edgecombe County, North Carolina, Deed Book 18, page 27, December 28, 1820, John R. Scarborough, son of James, executor of will of Elizabeth M. Andrews, deed to Peter Evans, 300 acres of her land adjoining Simon Edwards, road, Scarborough. Richard Hines, witness.

Edgecombe County, North Carolina, Deed Book 17, page 279, April 2, 1821, Edwin Norvell to John R. Scarborough (for $500.00), agent of Samuel Ruffin, 120 S. Otter's Creek, adjoining Sarah Norvell, Cornfield Branch, Stephen Wooten. Witnesses: Elvin (E) Joyner and W. W. Ruffin.

Edgecombe County, North Carolina, Deed Book 17, page 384, May 3, 1821, John R. Scarborough, Executor of Eliz M. Andrews, deceased, deed to Esther Johnston (widow of Colonel Jonas Johnston) land South of Beaver Dam Swamp, adjoining Peter Evans. J. B. Eason and Peter Moore, witnesses.

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 17, page 479, James (I B) Burris to John R. Scarborough, trustee for John T. Eason, November 9, 1821, for $325.00, 200 acres on Otter's Creek. Samuel Ruffin and Hardy F. (HB) Burris.

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 17, page 530, February 7, 1823. Sarah (X) Norvell to John R. Scarborough for $126.21, agent for Levina Norvell. Dower right in deceased husband's land, stock, etc. Benjamin Moore and William Moore, witnesses.

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 20, page 360, November 23, 1832, John R. Scarborough of Edgecombe, to Isaac Scarborough of Edgecombe, for $500.00 in hard money, adjoining William Tyson, Spring Branch, Ruffin 196½ acres. Turner Bynum and Wiley Belcher, witnesses. This land was probably sold in preparation for his move to Alabama.

2. The second child of Major James Scarborough and Penelope Eason Scarborough, was Polly Palmer (Parmer) Scarborough, whose family continued to live in North Carolina. She was born in 1794, and married Joshua

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Barnes Eason, son of Coburn Eason and his wife, Elizabeth Barnes, daughter of Reverend Joshua Barnes of Pitt County, North Carolina. She was named, along with her children in the will of Major James Scarborough. Her children, listed in the Scarborough Bible, were as follows-

2-1. Penelope Scarborough Eason, b. Edgecombe County, North Carolina, March 8, 1813, d. March 16, 1869, m. January 12, 1832, Richard Tilghman Eagles, son of Levi and Tabitha Eagles, who was born November 13, 1799, d. July 26, 1864, and buried on the old John Eason farm. They were listed in the Edgecombe County, North Carolina, Census of 1850, with the following children.

2-1-1. Mary Eagles, b. 1834.

2-1-2. Lorenzo Dow Eagles, b. 1837, Confederate soldier, who died of wounds, May 24, 1864.

2-1-3. Thomas B. Eagles, b. 1841.

2-1-4. Zilpha Ann Eagles, b. 1844.

2-1-5. Benjamin Franklin Eagles, b. May 28, 1846, Confederate soldier, d. 1903; m. February 10, 1870, Sidney Elizabeth Bradley (1845-1910).

Issue:

2-1-5-1. Benjamin Franklin Eagles, Jr. (1877-1950) was married three times.

Issue by first wife:

2-1-5-1-1. Rebekah Eagles Moss.

2-1-5-1-2. Margaret Eagles Overman.

2-1-5-1-3. Benjamin Franklin Eagles.

2-1-5-1-4. Joseph Elliott Eagles.

Issue by second Wife:

2-1-5-1-5. Robert Bradley Eagles.

Issue by third wife, Elizabeth Butler, m. 1935:

2-1-5-1-6. Francis Rogan Eagles, b. 1938.

2-1-6. Sarah Louise Eagles, b. December 15, 1849, d. December 22, 1913, m. July 28, 1870, Almon Leonidas Fountain 1842-1907).

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Issue:

2-1-6-1. Lula Fountain, b. Nov. 10, 1893, m. October 18, 1922, William Leggett Goodwyn, b. May 3, 1889.

2-1-7. Dr. Columbus W. Eagles, b. Oct. 15, 1852, d. July 14, 1886, and buried at Crisp, near Macclesfield, Edgecombe County, North Carolina.

2-2. Bynum Eason, b. July 2, 1814.

2-3. Zoroann Eason, b. March 21, 1816.

2-4. Millicent Eason, b. January 28, 1818.

2-5. Eliza Lane Eason, b. June 28, 1819.

2-6. Martha Ann Eason, b. March 9, 1821.

2-7. James Scarborough Eason, b. April 28, 1823.

The Bible of Major James Scarborough:

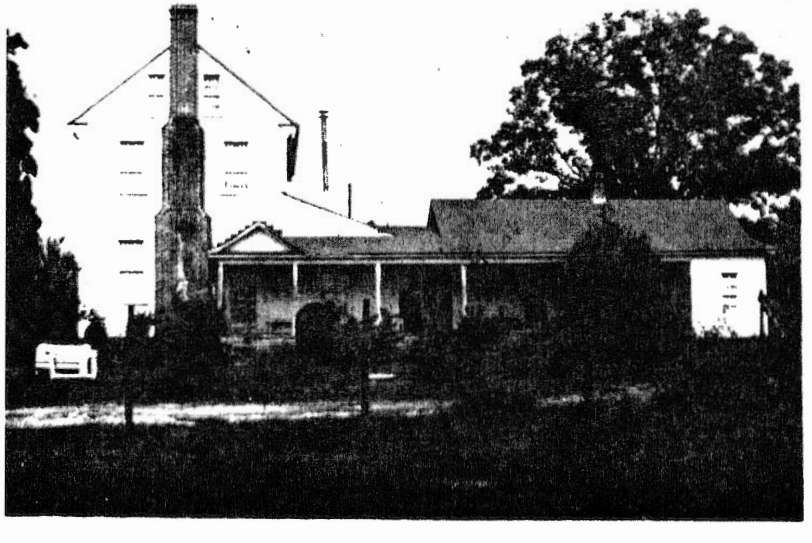
Through the courtesy of Mrs. Benjamin F. Eagles of Crisp, Edgecombe County, North Carolina, I have photostats of pages from an old Scarborough Bible, with many early records of some of the members of the family. Mrs. Eagles' husband was the great, great, grandson of Major James Scarborough, through his daughter, Polly Parmer Scarborough. This Scarborough Bible was the possession of Penelope Eason Eagles, wife of Richard Tilghman Eagles, who was a grand-daughter of Major James Scarborough, and has been kept by the Eagles family. The old Eagles' home was located at Crisp, and the Scarborough home was near Saratoga, just about ten miles away. The Bible was printed in Edinburgh Scotland, in 1795, and recites that it is the Bible of James Scarborough, but it has no records in it of any members of the family except those of John Rasberry Scarborough and Polly P. Eason. By 1795, when this Bible was printed, James Scarborough's first two wives had been dead for many years, and the children of those marriages had moved to widely scattered states. Zilly Scarborough's death is recorded, but neither Isaac Scarborough nor Martha Scarborough, the last wife of Major James, are mentioned.

Some of the writing is very hard to read, and time and the weather have completely obliterated some of the entries. There are no marriage records listed, and it seems that some of the pages have been lost.

Though no date of birth or death was given for John Rasberry Scarborough, son of Major James and Penelope,

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

HOME OF MAJOR JAMES SCARBOROUGH, IN WILSON COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA



PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

an entry listed the date of his baptism. The entry was as follows: "John R. Scarborough was baptized on November 8, 1811, by Elder Joshua Barnes." Another entry says that "Elder Joshua Barnes, pastor of the church at Old Town Creek, departed this life August 1, 1816".

Joab Lane Scarborough, in a letter to Isaac Polk Scarborough in 1913, at which time he was ninety-one years old, said that his father, John Rasberry Scarborough, had twenty-one children, but the Bible only lists twelve. John R. Scarborough moved to Alabama in 1832,[2] and to Mississippi in 1838, and it may be that he had other children after he removed from North Carolina.

Second only in interest to this Scarborough Bible is the old home of Major James Scarborough, which is still standing, and owned by descendants of Isaac Scarborough, son of Major James. It is located in present Wilson County, North Carolina, about one mile north of Saratoga, on the old road from Stantonsburg to Tarboro, in the part that was cut off in 1855 from Edgecombe County, when Wilson county was formed. The present owners, Mr. and Mrs. Donohue White Bryant, are descendants of Isaac Scarborough, and the line of descent is as follows: Donohue White Bryant is the son of Albert Sydney Bryant and Addie Owen, grandson of James Bryant and Susan Scarborough, who was the daughter of Isaac Scarborough, son of Major James Scarborough. Major James, in his will, left this home to his wife, Martha, and his unmarried daughter, Zilly, during their lifetime. Isaac was the only one of the sons who remained in North Carolina, so it is probable that he purchased the property from the other heirs.

On an old chimney of the house is the date, June 26, 1830, but members of the family believe that the house was built much earlier. There is an old cemetery across the way from the house, but a few wooden markers, with all names and dates obliterated, are all that remain to indicate that any graves were ever there. If there were ever any stone monuments there, they have been removed by vandals long ago.

2. Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Miss., Vol. 2, p. 723.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

CHAPTER VII.

MAJOR JAMES SCARBOROUGH AND MARTHA TARTT EASON SCARBOROUGH

Major James Scarborough and Martha Tartt Eason:

4. The fourth wife of Major James Scarborough, according to our records, was Martha Tartt Eason, widow of Abner Eason, who was a brother of Obed Eason, first husband of Penelope Rasberry Eason Scarborough. Martha Tartt was the daughter of Jonathan Tart and his wife, Catherine, and is named in her father's will, proved in Edgecombe County Court in 1789. (Book 3, p. 87).

On November 18, 1823, James Scarborough and Martha Eason entered into a marriage agreement in which James transfers to his son, John R. Scarborough, with Martha's consent, all property, real and personal, and relinquishes any dower rights on her estate. Witness: John Dunford.[1] It is presumed that James Scarborough and Martha were married shortly after that time, though the marriage may not have taken place until 1826, for on November 26, 1826, James Scarborough transfers to his son, John R. Scarborough, for love, "The plantation *where he* and I now live", south of Johnston's Mill Swamp, also Pearney plantation on the north side of the swamp, and five slaves, reserving life estate in same. Witness: Richard Hines.[2] Just a few days earlier, November 18, 1826, James and Martha Scarborough, deed Abner Eason, land from Martha's late husband, Abner Eason, located south of Baggett's branch, and six slaves for love and $300.00., reserving Martha's life estate in the land and one slave[3] On February 26, 1827, John Dunford appeared in Court and proved the marriage contract between James Scarborough and Martha Eason. There was no issue of this marriage.

On February 23, 1837, Abner Eason, W. D. Petway, Martha Scarborough (wife of James), sold to Bassett Sykes, 640 acres north of Contentnea Creek, adjoining Baggett Branch, "the thoroughfare", Bennett Eason (formerly Coburn Eason line), for $1850.00. Bryan Barnes, witness.[4] Major James Scarborough had died on March 1, 1836.

The first record found in Edgecombe County of purchase of land by James Scarborough was on May 13, 1769, when

1. Deed Book 18, p. 540.
2. Deed Book 18, p. 512.
3. Deed Book 18, p. 514.
4. Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 22, p. 158.

Robert Wright sold him 100 acres South of Town Creek, adjoining Jacob Dunn and Solomon Forehand, the purchase price being seven pounds Proclamati n Money, (State Script, and not hard money or "specie".)[5] He appears to have sold this land on September 21, 1770, to Solomon Forehand, for 19 pounds Proclamation Money.[6] Other records found among the Deeds of Edgecombe County are as follows:

Patent Book 31, p. 22, James Scarborough No. 22, File No. 1816, entered June 4, 1778, issued December 10, 1778, 365¼ acres South of Jacob Johnston's Mill Swamp, adjoining James Johnston, James Scarborough, and Edward Sumrell.

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 3, p. 491, December 10, 1778, Governor Richard Caswell, to James Scarborough, for fifty shillings per hundred, 365¼ acres South of Jacob Johnston's Mill Swamp, adjoining self, Jonas Johnston, Edward Sumrell. (Patent Book 31, p. 22, above.)

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 4, p. 67, October 9, 1780, James Scarborough, Planter of Edgecombe, to Samuel Scarborough, for 40 pounds current N. C. money, 40 acres, adjoining Sarah Scarborough, Dunagan's Mill Branch. Witnesses: John Perry, Phillip Perry, and Peter Cartwright.

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 9, p. 481, Land Grant, to James Scarborough, No. 623, at 51 shillings per hundred acres, Governor Richard Dobbs Speight grant of 36 acres South of Town Creek, adjoining Solomon Phillips, William Stokes, Dempsey Stokes, entered June 10, 1782, and granted December 5, 1794. (See also Patent Book 86, p. 130.)

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 4, p. 489, December 1, 1786, Peter Hines, John Ellis, Hezekiah Cartwright, Owen Cravey, Henry Holland, Henry Hines, chosen by James and Samuel Scarborough to settle a dispute over their brother Joel's part of their father's estate, decree that Samuel sell the land in dispute, and divide the proceeds among all surviving brothers.

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 8, page 126, Land Grant No. 607, for 10 pounds per hundred acres, Gov. Alexander Martin grant for 100 acres to James Scarborough, at head of Autrey's Creek (sometimes spelled Otter's Creek), adjoining Beauty Spot Pocoson, Abraham Brinkley, entered February 11, 1789, and granted on November 27, 1792. (See also Patent Book 78, p. 506).

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 8, p. 464, November 19, 1793, Amos Johnston to James Scarborough for

5. Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book D, p. 169.
6. Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book D, p. 290.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

$150.00 silver dollars, 140 acres North of Beaver Dam Swamp, adjoining Dempsey Skinner, Miry Meadow Branch, John Perminter. Witness: Amos Quinn and John Colwell.

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 8, p. 896, December 26, 1797, James Scarborough to William Phillips for 50 pounds, 100 acres at the head of Autrey's Creek on Beauty Spot Pocosin, adjoining Abraham Brinkley. J. Colwell and Wright Perminter, witnesses.

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 9, p. 187, April 20, 1799, James Scarborough to Amos Johnston (brother to the late Colonel Jonas Johnston), for $36.00 silver dollars, 36 acres south of Town Creek, on Little Swamp, adjoining Solomon Phillips (now Wm. Phillips'), William Stokes, Amos Johnston, Dempsey Stokes, (Scarborough's Patent of December 5, 1794.) Witnesses: Henry Hines and Shadrack Owens.

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 21, p. 39, November 30, 1833. Elizabeth and John Dunford to James Scarborough, for $50.00, 30 acres west of Cow Branch, adjoining Thomas Dunford, Amos Wooten, Amos Johnston, John R. Scarborough, and the road. Witnesses: Richard T. Eagles and Joshua B. Eason.

Edgecombe County, N. C., Deed Book 14, p. 285. On August 22, 1810, David Pitt (brother of Keziah Pitt Johnston) of Lower Town Creek, sold James Scarborough, of Edgecombe County, for $300.00 silver dollars, one certain Negro girl, named Treecy, aged about twelve years, with all her increase forever hereafter, witnessed by John R. Scarborough. The Bill of Sale was proved in the August Court, 1812, by the oath of John R. Scarborough. The record is from the original deed, with the actual signature of James Scarborough.

In the 1790 Census of Edgecombe County, North Carolina, Halifax District, James Scarborough was listed with two males over sixteen, including head of the family, five males under sixteen, and six females, and six slaves. It is probable that some of these children were step-children, as all of the children of the first marriage, of whom we have any record, had moved away from North Carolina at this time, and so far as we know, Isaac, Polly Palmer Scarborough, John Rasberry, and Zillah, were the only children left in Edgecombe County, North Carolina.

The record of James Scarborough's participation in the Revolutionary War was secured from his Pension Application and from the North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts.

CHAPTER VIII.

MAJOR JAMES SCARBOROUGH, REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER

Major James Scarborough was born November 29, 1748, in Southampton County, Virginia, and came with his parents, David and Sarah Scarborough, to Edgecombe County, North Carolina, when he was ten years old. About the time of the Scotch defeat at the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge, February 17, 1776, he enlisted for thirty days as a Sergeant in the Company of Captain Jonas Johnston, and Col. Henry Irwin, of Edgecombe County.[1] Captain Johnston was fatally wounded at the Battle of Stono Ferry on June 20, 1779, having already attained the rank of Col. of the North Carolina Militia.[2] Col. Henry Irwin had been commissioned Lieutenant Colonel on September 9, 1775, and was killed at the Battle of Germantown on October 4, 1777.[3]

James Scarborough volunteered as Captain of a Company of Edgecombe County Militia, as did Henry Irwin Toole, and marched under Col. Henry Hart to Virginia to assist in expelling Lord Dunmore, when he "laid waste the country and caused Norfolk to be burnt", January 1, 1776. They arrived too late to take part in the affair at Great Bridge, on December 9th, and returned subsequently to North Carolina to complete this tour of three months. Captain Toole was commissioned in the Second North Carolina Regiment on September 1, 1775, and resigned in April of 1776.[4]

The Revolutionary Pension Claim of Micajah Pettaway says that he volunteered on August 1, 1780, under Ensign Randolph Hancock, 1st Lieutenant Jesse Howard, *Captain James Scarborough*, Lt. Col. Branch, and Col. Henry Hart. Their Regiment was organized near Wake Court House on September 1st, and marched under Gen. Allen Jones to Hillsborough and Charlotte, where they spent a month in irregular movements in South Carolina, and around a place called New Providence, serving there under General William Smallwood.[5] James Scarborough's original deposition concerning this is also in the Pettaway file.

---

1. Rev. Pension Claim No. S, 7467.
2. Heitman, p. 322.
3. N. C. D. A. R. Roster, p. 502.
4. Heitman, p. 545.
5. Pension Claim No. S, 3668.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

In 1780, according to James Scarborough's own account, he volunteered again as Captain of a Company of Militia, under Lieutenant Col. Branch, Col. Henry Hart, of Edgecombe, and Gen. Allen Jones, of Northampton. His commission signed by Governor Richard Caswell, was dated March 4th, 1780. They did some marching in North Carolina before joining the Continental Army at New Providence, on the border of South Carolina, commanded by Brigadier General William Smallwood, of Maryland. Scarborough was in the detachment that Gen. Smallwood sent, under Col. William Richardson Davie, commissioned on Sept. 5, 1780, to assist Col. James Williams of the South Carolina State Cavalry. They arrived too late for the Battle of King's Mountain, fought on October 7, 1780, but had a nice little skirmish on the way. They returned to Smallwood's headquarters and after a few days were sent to get some corn in the possession of the Tories, near a fort on Crane Creek, in South Carolina. Captain Scarborough brought back such accurate information about the weakness of the enemy that Smallwood and Col. William Washington, of Virginia, were enabled to capture them all. Since he was the oldest Captain in the North Carolina Regiment, he was temporarily given the commission of Major and served until about the middle of January, or perhaps five months later, and returned to his home.

The Revolutionary Pension Claim of Joel Cahoon says that he was mustered for three months in June, 1781, at Tarborough, under Ensign William Fort, Lieutenant Hall, Captain James Wilson, *Major James Scarborough*, and Col. Henry Hart, for the purpose of pursuing the Tories in the neighboring counties, and that Col. Hart discharged him at Tarborough at the end of the tour.[6]

After participating for about a month in an informal expedition against the Tories of Eastern North Carolina, continued Scarborough's account, he volunteered again with the rank of Captain of a Militia Company, under Major Gen. Richard Caswell (died on November 20, 1789), to meet the British threat against Wilmington. At Kingston, they united with Col. Abraham Shepard's (of Dobbs County), Regiment, before marching into Onslow County. He was in service about three months and resigned on the last of November, 1781. However, he continued to be active in the military affairs of Edgecombe County and on December 20, 1787, the General Assembly of North Carolina appointed him Second

6. Pension Claim No. W, 8576.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Major of the Edgecombe County Regiment of Militia, and First Major in 1795.[6]

On February 25, 1833, James Scarborough applied for a Federal Pension for his Revolutionary services. It was issued on July 31, 1833, but was retroactive to March 4, 1833, at the rate of $225.00 per year. He died on March 1, 1836, and the last payment was made at the Fayetteville office on June 29, 1836, to James Hart, attorney for the widow, Martha Scarborough.[7]

James Scarborough made his will in the Saratoga neighborhood of Edgecombe, now Wilson, County, on May 12, 1835, and it was probated in May Court, 1836.[8] It provided that, (1) his wife Martha and daughter Zilly should have the use of the home plantation north of the swamp; (2) grandchildren, Millicent Eason, Elizabeth Eason, Martha Eason, and James S. Eason, equal shares of the slaves and their increase; (3) daughter, Polly P. Eason, wife of Joshua B. Eason, use of the plantation where she was living, and then to her daughter, Penelope Eason Eagles; (4) son, John R. Scarborough and daughter, Polly P. Eason, equal shares of notes, bonds and money coming from sale of stock; (5) son, John R. Scarborough, 196 acres and seven slaves; (6) Executors, Stephen Wooten and Richard T. Eagles; and (7) witnesses, Stephen Edwards and Rial Edwards.

An Inventory and Account of Sales was filed in the Edgecombe County Court on March 1, 1836, September 20, 1836, and on December 6, 1836, giving an interesting account of the personal property sold at auction, the amount paid for each item, and the names of the persons who made the purchase.[9]

There was another James Scarborough who was a Revolutionary soldier from North Carolina, who received a pension for his services, but we have found no records connecting him with the family of Major James Scarborough, of Edgecombe County, North Carolina. His record is included in this history, so that there will be no confusion concerning the two men.

7. N. C. State Records XX, pp. 273 and 461; N. C. Archives Dept.. G. D. 147, p. 67. Pension Claim No. S, 7467.

8. Will Book F, pp. 189-190.

9. Inventory and Accounts, 1816-1842. Edgecombe County, pp. 204-206.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Rev. War Pension of James Scarborough, W. 17783.

Declaration: November 3, 1818, Caswell County, N. C., by James Scarborough, age 68, of Rockingham County, North Carolina, swears that he enlisted in Loudon County, Virginia, for 18 months, in May, 1779, "or thereabouts", as a private in Capt. Benjamin Lawson's Co. Va. Line, on Continental establishment. He was under the command of Col. John John Green (formerly of Culpepper Co., Va.), and Lt. Col. Benjamin Haws or Haus, formerly of Fredericksburg, Va.

He served until March 15, 1781; in January 1781, he was in the battle of Guilford where he received a severe gun shot wound in the ankle and foot which made it necessary to be left behind. He stayed at the house of Capt. Peter O'Neal in Guilford County, now Rockingham county, until his Regiment was discharged, after the making of peace. He remained in Rockingham county, a great distance from where he enlisted.

David Little, Esq., testified knowing James Scarborough, and seeing him disabled in 1781, etc. He also was in the battle of Cowpens. James Scarborough made Declaration Nov. 3, 1820, and lists his property as: 5 hogs valued at $10.00, necessary bedding and clothing excepted. He was a stone mason, and well digger but unable to work to support himself and wife, age 65, and a young woman about 14, an orphan, whom he had raised.

Declaration of John Scarborough, of Rockingham County, N. C., age 64, May 25, 1846:

John Scarborough of above county, swears that he is the only heir at law of Sarah Scarborough, deceased, widow of James Scarborough; that James Scarborough died in November of 1828, and that Sarah Scarborough died April 13, 1839, leaving the declarant the only heir. He believes to the best of his knowledge, that his parents were married in 1781. His Bible records have been misplaced. The marriage record had not been found, but John Walker, age 78, swears that he was present at the wedding of James Scarborough and Sarah Martin, who were married by William Clark, Esq., at his (John Walker's) father's house in Rockingham County, North Carolina.

William Conner, of Rockingham Co., N. C., makes affidavit supporting the claim of John Scarborough. Similar affidavits were made by Samuel H. Walker, and John B. Young, Bayliss Lynn, and John Taylor of Rockingham County, North Carolina.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

James Scarborough received $8.00 per month under Act of 1818;

Sarah Scarborough received $60.00 per annum under Act of 1838.

Will of Major James Scarborough, Edgecombe County, North Carolina.

May the Twelfth day in the Year of one thousand eight hundred and thirty five, I, James Scarborough of the County of Edgecombe and State of North Carolina, being in a low state of health but in reasonable sense and knowing the certainty of death, wishing to dispose of my worldly goods in manner and form following, that is to say:

I. I lend unto my loving wife Martha and daughter Zilly Scarborough jointly together the plantation whereon I now live, also the plantation on the North side of the swamp adjoining to the same with all my crop both in dore and out dore with all my household and kitchen goods and furniture, also brandy still and cider implements. I also lend to them a parcel of negroes that is to say, Nan, Aggy, Simon, Silvy, Lemon, Washington, Sumpter, and young Aggy, and Haywood, these eight negroes and their increase I lend them jointly together to my wife and daughter Zilly but by no means to be hired out but to remain on the plantation to labor for them during their natural lives. After their deaths I give the aforesaid negroes by name and their increase to my grand daughters and my grandson Millicent Eason, Elizabeth Eason and James S. Eason, daughters and son of Joshua B. Eason to be equally divided between the above named grand children at the death of my wife and daughter Zilly, to their use and benefit forever. If either or any of the above named children dies the surviving one has it all. I also lend my stock of horses, cattle, hogs, and sheep with all my living stock of every kind jointly to my wife and daughter Zilly during their natural life and at their death my will is it should be sold on a twelve months credit by giving bond with approved security to the Executors, and the money arising from the same is to be equally divided between John R. Scarborough and Polly P. Eason, wife of Joshua B. Eason, to their use and benefit forever, also all my judgments, notes, and accounts to be collected, and after paying my lawful debts out of the same the balance to be equally divided between the same John R. Scarborough and Polly P. Eason and all my ready money, if any, I want equally divided between my wife and daughter Zilly to their use and benefit. My will is that the plantation whereon

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Joshua B. Eason now lives I leave it with my daughter Polly P. Eason during her life without interruption and after her death I give it to my grand daughter Penelopy Eason, now Eagles, to her and her heirs lawfully begotten of her body.

I have given to my son John R. Scarborough the land whereon he did live, one hundred and ninety six acres; I also have given him three likely negroes when he went away, and now I give him four more after my death, their names being as follows: Luke, Gilford, Orange, and Willis. The above negroes are not to be carried away without a lawful authority either by himself or his heirs or Executors. I now desire this to be my last will and testament and do appoint my friends Stephen Wooten and Richard T. Eagles Executors to this my last will and testament in witness whereof I have set my hand and fix my seal the day and date above written.

James Scarborough (seal)

Witnesses:
Stephen Edwards
Real Edwards.

NORTH CAROLINA SCARBOROUGH CENSUS RECORDS FOR 1790

Montgomery County, Salisbury District:

James and John. Both with slaves.

Edgecombe County, Halifax District:

Major James Scarborough: 2 males over 16; 5 males under 16, and 6 females. 5 slaves.

Capt. Samuel Scarborough, 1 male over 16, 2 males under 16; and 5 females. 2 slaves.

Rockingham County, Salisbury District:

James Scarborough, Revolutionary soldier. Not identified with the Scarboroughs of Edgecombe County.

Sampson County, Fayette District;

*John Scarborough, Benjamin and Michael.

---

*In August, 1783, the Auditors of Wilmington District allowed John Scarborow Certificate No. 1153 for 8-4-0 from Oct. 16, 1781 (State Archives Book W, No. 1, p. 17.)

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
LOCAL HISTORY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Wake County, Hillsborough District:

John Scarborough; Samuel Scarborough and Samuel, Jr., both Revolutionary Soldiers.

Currituck County, Edenton District:

Edward; Ignatius; George; George, Jr.; Austin; William; Mary, and Ruth.

Perquimans County, Edenton District:

Benjamin Scarborough.

Camden County, Edenton District:

Christopher Sharborough.

Pasquotank County, Edenton District:

Luke, Joseph and Jehu.

Montgomery County, Salisbury District:

John and James Scarber.

Beauford County, New Bern District:

Benjamin Scarborough.

Dobbs County, New Bern District:

(Upper part of Dobbs County became Glasgow in 1791, and Greene in 1799; Lower part of the county became Lenoir in 1791.)

Nathan, Martha, Jesse, and Benjamin.

Nathan Scarborough. In 1782 he enlisted for 18 months as a private in Captain Joseph Rhodes' Company, Colonel Abraham Shepard's 10th N. C. Infantry Regiment, The Continental Line. (Nor. Car. D. A. R. Roster, Durham, 1932, p. 167.) In September, 1791, Nathan Scarborough, Certificate No. 2, received 1-0-0 plus 0-8-0 interest from Comptroller John Haywood, Public Treasurer. (N. C. Rev. Army Accounts, VII, 28, f. 4, in the State Archives.) (There was a Nathaniel Scarborough in Craven County in 1790 with only himself.)

Martha Scarborough. Perhaps she was the widow of Nathan Scarborough. On December 10, 1788, there was delivered to Simon Totvine of Dobbs County for the heirs of Nathan Scarborough, Grant No. 3683 for 640 acres for 84 months of military service (State Archives, Military Land Warrants, Continental Line, Secretary of State, p. 120.)

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Jesse Scarborough received through Mr. Barnhill a certificate for 1-0-0 plus 0-9-8 interest, total 1-9-8, passed by the Treasurer's Office in December, 1789 (N. C. Revolutionary Army Accounts, IX, p. 13, f. 4). In July of 1790, the Treasurer paid the Comptroller, who delivered it to Benjamin Caswell, Sheriff of Dobbs County, Certificate No. 1093, for 9-0-0, plus interest of 3-4-6 (N. C. Rev. Army Accounts, VII, p. 92, f. 1).

Benjamin Scarborough. In 1781, Comptroller's Office at Kinston, Militia of N. C. allowed by the Auditors of New Bern Military District, Benjamin Scarborough of Dobbs County received voucher No. 298, to 1-13-8 specie for clothing (State Archives, Accounts of Comptroller's Office, Book D, 1777-1783, p. 143.)

(All the early records of Dobbs and Greene Counties have been destroyed down to about 1876).

Craven County, New Bern District:
Nathaniel.

Carteret County, New Bern District:
Thomas and William.

New Hanover County, Wilmington District:
Thomas Scarborough.

Franklin County, Halifax District:
Edward and Peter.

Anson County, Fayette District:
Rebecca Scarborough.

Scarborough South Carolina Census Records of 1790:

Charleston District, St. Philip and St. Michael's Parish:
William Scarborough.

Orangeburg District, South part:
William Scarborough.

Claremont County, Cambden District: p. 18:
Anderson Scarborough
Addison Scarborough
(Anderson and Addison may be the same man.)

Lancaster County, Cambden District:
Benjamin and John Scarborough.

CHAPTER IX.

LAWRENCE SCARBOROUGH AND HIS DESCENDANTS

1-2-5-1. Lawrence Scarborough, eldest child of Major James Scarborough, of Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and his first wife, whose name we do not know, was born in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, October 22, 1767, and died in Union Parish, Louisiana, October 1, 1846. Though the Family Bible, with names and dates of Lawrence's parents and his brothers (and sisters, if there were any), was lost in the remarkable meanderings of of Lawrence through the Western Country ,we do have family records of Lawrence' children, giving the date of birth of Lawrence and his father, and letters and reports from various members of the family certifying to the fact that Lawrence was the son of Major James Scarborough. Among these old letters was one from Margaret Scarborough (Rogers) in 1879, daughter of Lawrence, who was born in 1833, and another was from Joab Lane Scarborough, in 1913, son of John Rasberry Scarborough, written in his ninety-first year. In this letter he says that Major James Scarborough was married five times and had twenty-five children, though his fifth wife had no children, and that his father, John Rasberry Scarborough, was the only son of the fourth wife. He remembered that his father, John Rasberry Scarborough, corresponded with "Uncle Lawrence" while he was living in Louisiana. There is a tradition in the family that Lawrence Scarborough witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, where he had gone to take some clothes to his father, Major James Scarborough. He was a boy of fourteen at that date, and he related this story to his children many times.

Major James Scarborough left a will in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, in 1836, but as he only names his last wife, Martha, and three children, to-wit, Zilly, a daughter; John R., and a daughter, Polly P. Eason, wife of Joshua B. Eason, it does not help us in untangling the family records. Children of his other marriages had married and moved away many years before his death, so it is not surprising that he does not mention them in his will. Though Joab Lane Scarborough says that Major James was married five times, we can only find evidence of four marriages. Besides the mother of Lawrence, these were: Grace Clark (?), to whom he was married by 1785; Penelope Eason,

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

whom he married in 1793; and Martha Eason, whom he married in 1827. The fact that Major James was about thirty-seven years of age at the time he was married to Grace Clark is further evidence that there was another marriage before this time, as men of that day rarely waited that long to marry, and in the 1790 Census he was listed with eleven children.

Family tradition says that Lawrence Scarborough was married four times and had thirty-two children, but we have only found three wives and twenty-two children. His first wife, according to the records that we have, was Agnes Stringer, probably the daughter of Daniel Stringer of North Carolina, by whom he had ten children. His second wife was a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Given, by whom he had three children; and his third wife, whom he married in 1824, after moving to Louisiana, was Sarah Conn, by whom he had nine children. From a Deed in Trust to Ashel and Bryan Gardner, his son-in-law, in Jefferson County, Mississippi, July 24, 1820,* in which he makes provision for his children and step-children, and the report of Sarah Conn Scarborough, in Union Parish, Louisiana, in 1846, as Administrator of the Lawrence Scarborough Estate, we have compiled the following list of the children of Lawrence Scarborough and his three known wives:

Children of Lawrence Scarborough and Agnes Stringer:

1. Asa Scarborough, m. Hannah Gardner, in Jefferson County, Mississippi, January 17, 1822. (Marriage Book "A", p. 174.)
2. Silas Scarborough, m. 1) in Jefferson County, Mississippi, Harriett Connell, April 22, 1824. (Marriage Book "A", p. 209); m. 2) in Bienville Parish, Louisiana, May 12, 1832, Rachel Russell, daughter of Samuel Russell and Elizabeth Doughty.
3. Zilla Ann Scarborough, m. before 1820, to Bryan Gardner.
4. Polly (Mary) Scarborough, m. before 1820, Thomas Lacy of Louisiana. (Jefferson County records also list a marriage of a Mary Scarborough to John I. Lester, June 21, 1826, though this may not be the same person.)
5. Alice Scarborough, m. before 1820, to Aaron Cox of Louisiana.
6. Allen Scarborough. Residence unknown.

*Jefferson County Deed Book A, p. 131.

7. Nancy (Ann) Scarborough, m. before 1820, John Weatherlee, of Mississippi.
8. Lawrence Scarborough, Jr.
9. John Scarborough. Residence, Arkansas.
10. Elizabeth Scarborough, m. February 22, 1821, Jefferson County, Mississippi, to David Cook (Book A, p. 163). She was not mentioned by Sarah Conn Scarborough in 1846, so she may have died intestate before that date.

Children of Lawrence Scarborough and Mrs. Elizabeth Given:

11. Jackson M. Scarborough, of Louisiana.
12. Martha (Patsy) Scarborough, m. John Driskill. Residence, Arkansas.
13. Lydia Agnes Scarborough, under fifteen in 1820.

Children of Lawrence Scarborough and Sarah Conn Scarborough:

14. Philip De Kalb Scarborough, b. 1829.
15. Laura Scarborough, b. 1831, and died circa 1860.
16. Maude Scarborough, b. 1833, and died circa 1862.
17. Rebecca Scarborough, b. 1834, in Arkansas.
18. Margaret A. Scarborough, b. 1837.
19. Lafayette D. Scarborough, b. 1839, in Louisiana.
20. Sarah M. Scarborough, b. 1841, in Louisiana.
21. William Tyler Scarborough, b. 1843, in Louisiana.
22. Isaac Polk Scarborough, b. 1846, in Louisiana.

In addition to these twenty-two children, Lawrence Scarborough also names six step-children in his Deed of Trust in Jefferson County, Mississippi, in 1820, children of his second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Given, by her first husband: Ruth, Pamela, Catherine, Elizabeth, Martin, and Lucinda Given.

Lawrence Scarborough undoubtedly settled first in Burke County, Georgia, when he moved from North Carolina, and though we found no Land Grants for him there, an interesting document, listing his name in Burke County, was found among some loose papers in an old record book in the office of the Clerk of the Court, in RICHMOND COUNTY, GEORGIA, of all places. Just WHY this record was on file in Richmond County I do not know. The list was copied by Mrs. John F. Humphrey, native of Burke

PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

County, who has done considerable research in old Georgia records. The document was listed as follows:

"General List of Land Lots, Buildings and Wharves, owned, possessed and occupied on the first day of October, 1790, within the Second Assessment Division, in the county of Burke, State of Georgia, excepting only such Dwellings, Houses, Outhouses, with their appurtenances thereto, and the lots on which they are erected, not exceeding two acres in any case, or above the value of one hundred dollars." The following Scarboroughs were listed: Lawrence, Shadrack, Samuel, Miles, Aaron, Allen, and Rachel, and Josiah, Noah, Charles and John *Stringer*. In the Lottery of 1803, Allen, Aaron, Samuel, and Shadrack Scarborough drew from Burke County, in addition to Addison, Daniel, Hardy, Ichabod, and Jonathan. All of these men were married and had two draws, except Addison and Jonathan. Lawrence Scarborough had evidently left Burke County by this time, as he was not listed in the Lottery of that year in Burke, and we know that in 1807, he was in Bulloch County, Georgia.

On May 22, 1807, "Reverend Lawrence Scarborough" was granted a tract of 500 acres on Ashes Swamp, in Bulloch County, Georgia, (Plat Book A, p. 356 of Bulloch County), and on October 15, 1807, he was granted a Passport by the Governor of Georgia, through the Creek and Cherokee Indian Nations, to the Western Country. He was recommended by Charles McCall, Judge of the Inferior Court, Joseph Farmer, Judge of the Inferior Court, George McCall, and William Parker, of Bulloch County. The recommendation recited that "Reverend Lawrence Scarborough has lived in this state for the term of fifteen years, as a good citizen, well disposed amongst his neighbors, and has used industry for the interest of his family".

Unfortunately the early records of Burke County have been destroyed, and it has been impossible to locate records there, though the Georgia State Archives contain some meager records. From those records I learned that one of the early churches of the county was the Bark Camp Baptist Church, and among the members listed there in 1805 were: Miles Scarborough, Pastor, who also paid taxes in Montgomery County, Georgia, in that year; Rachel Scarborough, Samuel Scarborough, Jonathan Scarborough, and Elizabeth Scarborough. Lemuel Scarborough's orphans drew in the Lottery of 1820 from Burke County, as well as Mary, Samuel, and William Scarborough.

Listed in the Militia Records in the Georgia State Archives from Burke County, Georgia, were the following:

Ichabod Scarborough, Lieut. Burke County Militia, September 5, 1803;

Joel Scarborough, Capt. 75th District, Burke Co. Militia, August 4, 1807;

Moses Scarborough, Capt. Light Infantry Co., 17th Bat., Burke Co. Militia, July 30, 1804;

Shadrack Scarborough, Lieut. Vol. Infantry Co., Burke Co. Militia, January 23, 1799-May 20, 1801, and Capt. 1801-1804.

Lawrence Scarborough, with his family, probably left Bulloch County, Georgia, for the Mississippi Territory, soon after receiving his Passport in 1807, and settled in Jefferson County, Mississippi. He must have disposed of his 500 acres on Ashes Swamp in Bulloch County, Georgia, though no record has been found of any transfer.

On December 22, 1809, Jonathan and David Scarborough, of Bulloch County, Georgia, received Passports from the Governor of Georgia, to travel through the Creek Nation of Indians with their families, and in 1810 we find them located in Jefferson County, Mississippi, and listed on the Tax Rolls and Census Records of Mississippi Territory. They were evidently brothers of Lawrence and had followed him to Mississippi. On November 1, 1807, (Deed Book AA, pp. 188 and 189, Bulloch County, Georgia), Jonathan Scarborough gave Power-of-Attorney to Samuel Scarborough to sell his land in Baldwin County, Georgia, no doubt in preparation for his removal to Mississippi, where his kinsmen had migrated. This Samuel Scarborough had received a Land Grant of 100 acres "on the waters of Ogeechee River", on August 3, 1798, (Plat Book A, p. 209, Bulloch County, Georgia), and we believe that he too may have been a brother of Lawrence Scarborough.

From A COMPLETE HISTORY OF MISSISSIPPI BAPTISTS, by Leavell and Bailey, published in 1904, and from *Minutes of the Baptist Association*, printed in 1849, we learn that Rev. Lawrence Scarborough was living in Jefferson County, Mississippi, in 1809, and active in the Baptist Church. He was present at the meeting at Salem Church, in Jefferson county in 1809, as a Messenger from Morgan's Fork Church, and was appointed to a committee to attempt to adjust some difficulties at New Hope Church. At the meeting of the Mississippi Baptist Association on October

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

17, 1812, at the Zion Hill Church in Amite County, Miss., he preached the Association Sermon, and was appointed one of the members to ordain "Brother Willis in Opelousas", and to constitute a church where he lived.

On October 18, 1817, the Association met with Bogue Chitto Church in Pike County, and Lawrence Scarborough was appointed on a committee to:

1. Submit a plan for raising funds for the education of ministers;

2. Solicit funds for same.

3. Draft a Constitution and By-Laws for the Association to be submitted at the next meeting;

4. Urge the churches to contribute yearly to the education fund;

5. Require that reports be submitted for the circular letter, and printed in the Minutes.

On October 14, 1820, the Association met with the Zion Hill Church in Amite County, on Cole's Creek, and Lawrence Scarborough was mentioned among the visiting preachers, and delivered the Association sermon. The Union Association had been organized in September of 1820, and Lawrence Scarborough was evidently transferred to this new Association, which was composed of churches in Jefferson, Claiborne, Adams, and Franklin counties. The records described him as "one of the strong men of the Union Association from 1820-1825". In 1822, he represented the Union Association at the meetings of the Mississippi and Pearl River Associations, and was described by the Historian of the Association as: "Plain in person, manners, and style of preaching. He was given to the Heavenly tune in his delivery of sermons, but was an exceedingly useful man for many years."

*On July 28, 1820, Lawrence Scarborough executed a Deed in Trust in Jefferson County, Mississippi, for the benefit of his children, and named Bryan Gardner, husband of his daughter, Zillah Ann Scarborough, and Ashel Gardner, Bryan's father, as Trustees, for Carrying out the provisions of the Trust. He specified that if the two men named should die before the provisions of the Trust were executed, that John Burch should take their place. The document was signed by Lawrence, Ashel and Bryan Gardner, and John Burch. It is probable that Lawrence's second wife, Mrs.

*Deed Book A, p. 131.

Elizabeth Given, died about that time, and he decided to move to parts unknown, after providing for his children and step-children. In making the disposition of his property, real and personal, he says: "I intend to depart from this state and travel in other states, for a long time, and perhaps forever, and wish to make preparation for my children and step-children". The distribution included various sections of land, with their improvements, all stock of horses, sheep, cattle and hogs, and all household and kitchen furniture, reserving only one riding horse for his own use. The distribution was as follows:

1. To son, Jackson Scarborough, one roan mare and the quarter section of land on which Lawrence lived, on the middle fork of Homochitto Creek, in Jefferson County, specifying that title to said property would not vest in Jackson until all of Lawrence's minor children should come of age. Until that time, the plantation must be cultivated for the use of said minors.

2. To son, Silas Scarborough, one-half of the quarter section adjoining the home plantation, and one sorrel horse.

3. To Lawrence Scarborough, Jr., the other half of the above quarter section, and one bay horse.

4. To son John Scarborough, the half quarter section to be conveyed by Annanias Pate, and one sorrel mare.

5. To son, Asa Scarborough, a horse and $100.00, to be paid out of the crop growing on the plantation.

6. To three minor daughters: Elizabeth, Patsy (Martha), and Lydia Agnes Scarborough, all of the residue stock of every kind—horses, cattle, etc., when they shall arrive at the age of fifteen years.

7. To the following step-children: Ruth, Pamela, Catherine, Elizabeth, Martin, and Lucinda GIVEN, a cow and calf each when they shall become fifteen years of age. He did not mention his daughter, Zillah Ann Gardner, as he had probably provided for her at the time of her marriage.

We do not know the exact date of Lawrence Scarborough's removal from Jefferson County, but by 1824, he had married Sarah Conn, probably in Claiborne Parish, Louisiana, though no official record of this marriage has been found there. The date of this marriage was secured from Sarah Conn Scarborough's affidavit in Union Parish, Louisiana, when she qualified as administrator of Lawrence's estate in 1846. We know that Lawrence Scarborough was re-

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

siding in Claiborne Parish in 1829, for on October 15, 1829, he deeded a slave and some personal and real property to his wife, Sarah. It is probable that he was preparing to go on another journey and wished to make provision for Sarah and her children, for by 1830, Lawrence Scarborough was residing in Arkansas Territory.

The first Census of Union County, Arkansas, that of 1830, listed Lawrence and John Scarborough as residing at Scarborough's Landing, on the Ouachita River, the name being changed at a later date to Champagnolle, and became the first settlement and Post Office in present day Union County, Arkansas. In 1830, William Young passed through Scarborough's Landing with 900 Cherokee Indians from Alabama, which he was escorting to the Indian Territory, and which he delivered to Federal authorities at Red River. According to Isaac Polk Scarborough, his father bought his land in Arkansas directly from the Indians, and the purchase price for five miles square, about twenty-five sections of land, was: a rifle, a gun, and two beef steers.

A series of articles in El Dorado, Arkansas, News, in 1954, based on the history thesis, written by Juanita Whitaker Green, in 1936, relates the early history of Union County, and describes the early settlers as people of refinement and education, who came west because of cheap land and good climate. Education and religion were stressed, and schools and academies were erected in various parts of the county. The county was organized by an Act of the Territorial Legislature, November 7, 1829.

The first county seat of Union County, Arkansas, was Ecore Fabre, later renamed Camden, but as the population increased, and Ecore Fabre was no longer in the center of the county, an election was called and Scarborough's Landing was selected as the new county seat, July 30, 1838, at which time the name was changed to Champagnolle. Champagnolle became a place of much importance immediately, as it was the shipping point for an immense territory and a Government Land Office was established there. However, by the changing of county lines, it was not long until Champagnolle, too, became an inconvenient county seat, as it was located in the extreme Northeastern frontier, so in 1840, El Dorado was selected.

It was not until September 21, 1839, that Lawrence Scarborough filed with the County Clerk of Union County, Arkansas, his authority as a "Minister of the Reformed Baptist Church of Christ". The record filed was from Pine Hills

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION
NOT CIRCULATE

Church, of Ouachita Parish, Louisiana, and recited: "Elder Lawrence Scarborough, of the Pine Hills Church, whose creed is the New Testament, entered into our fellowship by letter and acknowledgment, January 4, 1827". John Scarborough also served as a Baptist Minister of this denomination in Union County, where his name is listed on many marriage certificates.

Another Scarborough who was active in the Union Association of the Baptist Church in Mississippi, was J. A. Scarborough, whom I have not been able to identify. He was first mentioned in the Pearl River Association in 1878. In 1881 he was listed in the Union Association as a Missionary, and in 1885, was active in the Pearl River Association where, "He thundered forth, 'Every Christian should hold it as a duty to God, a duty to his family, and a duty to the world at large, to use all fair and honest means to procure a prohibition law'." By 1895 he was still mentioned among the prominent pastors of churches in the Mississippi Association.

The only records that we have of the children of Lawrence Scarborough and Agnes Stringer are for Silas Scarborough and his sister, Zillah Ann, who married Bryan Gardner, and lived in Jefferson County, Mississippi; and of John Scarborough of Union County, Arkansas, whom we believe was a son, and a few records of the children of Elizabeth Given Scarborough.

Records of Lawrence Scarborough's children by his last wife, Sarah Conn, are incomplete, with the exception of those who moved to Texas :

Margaret, who married Dr. George Rogers, and lived in Bell County, Texas, and had no issue.

Lafayette, called "Fate", who lived in Jasper, Texas.

Sarah M., who married George Halbert, and lived in Temple, Texas.

William Tyler Scarborough, of Abilene, Texas.

Isaac Polk, the youngest child, and meager records of Rebecca.

Of the older children of Lawrence and Sarah Conn Scarborough, Phillip D. lived in Union County, Arkansas, as did Rebecca, with whom Isaac Polk lived after the death of his parents, and Laura and Maude died during the War between the States, whether married, we do not know.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Since we do not know the exact birth dates of most of Lawrence's children, we have listed them in the order in which they appeared in the Deed of Trust executed by Lawrence in Jefferson County, Mississippi, in 1820.

Believing that incidents in the daily lives of our ancestors are important in helping us to appreciate them and to form a vital link with the past, the descendants of Lawrence Scarborough may be interested in an account of an Independence Day celebration that was held on July 4, 1841, at Lawrence's plantation in Union Parish, Louisiana. The celebration was described by Margaret Scarborough, called "Magg" by her family, in a letter to her brother, "Ike". It was dated July 24, 1879, from Oenaville, Bell County, Texas, and was as follows: "Since I am engaged in telling old stories, I will give you a brief account of the first celebration of Independence that I ever witnessed. It was given by Pa (Lawrence), on the fourth of July, 1841. The ground chosen for the occasion was beneath those large spreading oaks which stood in front of the old homestead. They furnished ample shade for speaker, audience, pits, and table. The Declaration of Independence was read by brother P. D., then about twelve years old, which was printed on a large linen handkerchief, which was a present to Pa when he was a young man. It was treasured and kept by him as a trophy, and he had placed it in a frame for this occasion. After the reading, Pa delivered a short, but pathetic address, judging from his appearance, which my memory retains vividly, and from the large tear drops that I saw chasing each other down the furrowed cheeks of the more aged ones in the assembly.

I said that Pa gave the dinner, which is strictly true, with two exceptions. Some kind friends had offered their services in dressing and barbecuing the meats, and had loaned some old pewter basins. The meats were: beef, pork, mutton, venison, wild turkey, and buffalo fish, all nicely dressed and well cooked. Memory does not serve me so well in regard to breads, cakes and pies, and I can not give a list of them, but the quantity was ample, and of various kinds, and just as Ma was capable of preparing. Table room was commodious, and the table was built in half square, constructed in such a manner in order to have the advantage of shade. The plates were made by Pa of cypress, of usual size, round, and very thin and smoothe. The knives and forks were made of well polished canes.

While the crowd was appeasing their appeties, Pa moved around with quick, but steady steps, for one of his age,

bearing a small cane basket full of roasted peas, telling the astonished listeners that was what he lived on, as a boy, during the Revolutionary War."

Issue of Lawrence Scarborough and Agnes Stringer:

1. Asa Scarborough, m. Hannah Gardner in Jefferson County, Mississippi, January 17, 1822. (Marriage Book A, p. 174.)
2. Silas Scarborough, b. 1805, d. 1857, m. 1) in Jefferson County, Mississippi, Harriet Connell, April 22, 1824. (Marriage Book A, p. 209) m. 2) in Bienville Parish, Louisiana, May 12, 1832, Rachel Russell, b. May 5, 1812, d. August 29, 1890, in Ranger, Texas. Rachel was the daughter of Samuel Russell and Elizabeth Doughty.

In the 1850 Census of Bienville Parish, we found, among the children of Silas Scarborough, the name of Sarah Scarborough, age 21, which would place her birth date as 1829, so she was evidently a daughter of the first marriage, though we have no record of any other children.

Issue of Silas Scarborough and Rachel Russell:

2-1. John Lawrence Scarborough, b. 1832, d. 1900.
2-2. Urzillah (Zillah) Scarborough, b. 1834, d. 1863, m. 1859.
2-3. Silas Scarborough, Jr., b. 1835, d. 1905.
2-4. Mary Scarborough, b. 1838, d. 1902.
2-5. Christopher Columbus Scarborough, b. 1844, d. January 13, 1908.
2-6. Rachel Frances Scarborough, b. 1846, d. 1870.
2-7. Emma Agnes Elizabeth Scarborough, b. 1850.
2-8. Oliver Cromwell Scarborough, b. circa 1851, d. 1922.

The above dates do not correspond with dates given in the Census Record of 1850 for Bienville Parish, Louisiana, but were furnished by one of the descendants, so we assume that they are correct. The Census Records give the following differences: Urzillah, b. 1834; John Lawrence, b. 1837; Silas, Jr., b. 1839, and Mary, b. 1841.

2-1. John Lawrence Scarborough, b. December 5, 1832, in Arcadia, Bienville Parish, Louisiana, d. Jan. 30, 1900, m. in 1850, Augusta A. Waldrip, b. May 4, 1835, d. August 5, 1909. The family moved from Louisiana to Texas, circa 1855, and settled in Anderson County, some of them living at Old Fosterville, Frankston, and Palestine at different times. They resided in Bell county for

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
LOCAL HISTORY & GENEALOGY COLLECTION
FOR NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

a short period in 1872, but returned to Anderson County, where John Lawrence died and is buried. There were ten children of this marriage, eight of whom lived to be grown.

Issue of John Lawrence Scarborough and Augusta E. Waldrip:

2-1-1. Richard Scarborough.

2-1-2. Theodosia Scarborough.

2-1-3. Lenora Scarborough.

2-1-4. John Lawrence Scarborough, Jr., b. 11-7-1859, d. 8-4-1911.

2-1-5. James Rufus Scarborough, b. 9-4-1864, d. 8-5-1953.

2-1-6. Luther Dixon Scarborough, twin, b. 7-4-1866, d. 1939.

2-1-7. Dr. Ezem Hebron Scarborough, b. 3-4-1869, d. 1-5-1948.

2-1-8. Walter William Scarborough, b. 6-25-1872, d. 10-18-1939.

2-1-1. Richard Scarborough, lived in Anderson County, Texas, died circa 1919, and is buried in the Pisgah Baptist Church Cemetery, on Brushy Creek, in Anderson County. He married Matilda Gore, and had the following children:

Issue:

2-1-1-1. Luther Scarborough, died in young manhood.

2-1-1-2. Green Scarborough, who lived in Port Arthur, Texas.

2-1-1-3. Pearl Scarborough, m. Gordon Boyd.

2-1-1-4. Charity Scarborough, m. Archie Brown, one time Sheriff of Anderson County.

2-1-1-5. Oran Scarborough.

2-1-1-6. Henry Scarborough.

2-1-1-7. Claude Scarborough } Twins.
2-1-1-8. Clarence Scarborough } Twins.

2-1-1-9. Lou Scarborough.

2-1-2. Theodosia Scarborough, m. Frank Dean, and had ten children, five of whom lived to be grown, but her marriage was not a happy one, and she finally divorced her husband. She lived to be 93 years old, and was quite a favorite with her kinsmen.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

DO NOT CIRCULATE
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY

Issue of Theodosia Scarborough and Frank Dean:

2-1-2-1. Una Dean.

2-1-2-2. Theodosia Dean.

2-1-2-3. Warner Dean.

2-1-2-4. Lawrence Dean.

2-1-2-5. Mary Dean, m. Joe Alexander, and lived in Tyler, Texas.

2-1-3. Lenora Scarborough, b. 8-21-1862, d. 1-1-1940, m. Oran L. Wylie, b. 5-2-1861, d. 1-14-1929; both buried in Hopewell Cemetery, in Anderson, County, Texas.

Issue of Lenora Scarborough and Oran L. Wylie:

2-1-3-1. Queen Wylie, m. Graves Williams.

2-1-3-2. Arthur L. Wylie.

2-1-3-3. Floyd Wylie, b. 9-22-1891, d. 8-21-1940.

2-1-3-4. Green Lawrence Wylie.

2-1-3-5. Lenora Wylie, b. 6-23-1905, d. 8-3-1915.

There were other children, but they died in childhood.

2-1-4. John Lawrence Scarborough, Jr., b. November 7, 1859, d. August 4, 1911, at Poyner, Texas, m. January 13, 1881, Anna Blanche Hanson, b. Aug. 11, 1859, d. November 2, 1918, at Poyner, Texas.

Issue of John Lawrence Scarborough and Anna Blanche Hanson:

2-1-4-1. Augusta Lenora Scarborough, b. July 25, 1882.

2-1-4-2. John Lawrence Scarborough, III, b. June 23, 1884, d. March 12, 1941.

2-1-4 3. Richard Carlton Scarborough, b. January 1, 1886, d. December 20, 1928.

2-1-4-4. Mary Anna Scarborough, b. June 16, 1888, d. May 24, 1947.

2-1-4-5. James Walter Scarborough, b. June 5, 1890, d. January 5, 1930.

2-1-4-6. Howard Hanson Scarborough, b. Aug. 29, 1895, d. July 5, 1939.

2-1-4-7. Eddie Hebron Scarborough, b. January 10, 1898.

2-1-4-8. Ike L. Scarborough, b. February 7, 1900.

2-1-4-9. Ole Clyde Scarborough, b. Aug. 19, 1902, d. April 11, 1919.

2-1-4-10. Mildred Thelma Scarborough, b. August 20, 1904.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Issue of John Lawrence Scarborough, Jr., and Anna Blanche Hanson:

2-1-4-1. Augusta Lenora Scarborough, b. July 25, 1882, m. 4-30-1905, Joel Baker Milner.

Issue:

2-1-4-1-1. Carl Baker Milner, b. 9-29-1908, m. 8-27-1933, Maydelle Sadler.

2 1-4-1-2. Earl Hanson Milner, b. 9-29-1915, m. 7-25-1941, Sybil Gay.

Issue:

2-1-4-1-2-1. Carroll Ann Milner, b. 11-1-1944.

2-1-4-1-2-2. Earl Hanson Milner, Jr., b. 1949.

2-1-4-1-3. Eva Joe Milner, b. 11-2-1917, m. 7-25-1941, C. G. Woody.

2-1-4-2. John Lawrence Scarborough, III, b. 6-23-1884, d. 3-12-1946, m. 4-11-1903, Etta Mae Murphy.

Issue:

2-1-4-2-1. Elmer Lee Scarborough, b. 1-30-1905, m. 7-23-1948, Anna Faye Holmes.

2-1-4-2-2. Verna Blanche Scarborough, b. 1-25-1913, m. 1-14-1934, Lyndon McKamy Turnage.

Issue:

2-1-4-2-2-1. James Larry Turnage, b. 12-3-1934, m. 5-12-1954, Patsy Gwendolyn May.

Issue:

2-1-4-2-2-1-1. James Barry Turnage, b. 10-20-1955.

2-1-4-2-2-2. Ronald Leland Turnage, b. 11-18-1937.

2-1-4-2-2-3. Carole Janene Turnage, b. 11-19 1939.

2-1-4-3. Richard Carlton Scarborough, b. 1-1-1886, d. 12-20-1928, m. 10-23-1913, Annie McMillian.

2-1-4-4. Mary Anna Scarborough, b. 6-16-1888, d. 5-24-1947, m. 10-6-1915, Bowen Welborn.

Issue:

2-1-4-4-1. Maggie Fern Welborn, b. 3-16-1917.

2-1-4-4-2. Edith Bowen Welborn, b. 5-16-1919.

2-1-4-4-3. Mary Louise Welborn, b. 10-8-1922.

2-1-4-5. James Walter Scarborough, b. 7-5-1890, d. 1-5-1930, m. 6-29-1916, Adeline Lee.

2-1-4-6. Howard Hanson Scarborough, b. 8-29-1895, d. 7-5-1939, m. 8-9-1917, Elma Padgett.

Issue:

2-1-4-6-1. Carl Hanson Scarborough, b. 8-11-1918, d. 11-5-1918.

2-1-4-6-2. Mildred Joyce Scarborough, b. 8-13-1919, m. 9-19-1939, John T. Banks.

2-1-4-7. Eddie Hebron Scarborough, b. 1-10-1898, m. 12-3-1938, Mary Corrinne Burkhaulter.

Issue:

2-1-4-7-1. Jane Anna Scarborough, b. 12-12-1940.

2-1-4-8. Ike L. Scarborough, b. 2-7-1900, m. 1) 6-25-1920, Grace Bouchellon, divorced in 1934.

Issue:

2-1-4-8-1. Gweneth Adrine Scarborough, b. 5-30-1922.

2-1-4-8-2. Betty Vernice Scarborough, b. 7-16-1928.

Ike L. Scarborough m. 2) 8-12-1945, Mary Catherine Myers, two children by adoption.

2-1-4-9. Ole Clyde Scarborough, b. 8-19-1902, d. 4-11-1919.

2-1-4-10. Mildred Thelma Scarborough, b. 1-30-1905, m. 8-20-1926, James Patterson Parker, Jr.

Issue:

2-1-4-10-1. James Patterson Parker, III, b. 1-26-1929, m. 7-7-1950, Velma Leota Cook.

Issue:

2-1-4-10-1-1. James Patterson Parker, IV, b. 7-9-1951.

2-1-4-10-1-2. Betty Lou Parker, b. 12-12-1953.

2-1-4-10-2. Eddie Ray Parker, b. 4-15-1932.
Gary Gale Parker, by adoption.

2-1-5. James Rufus Scarborough, b. 9-4-1864, at Hamlet, Anderson County, Texas, d. at Athens, Texas, 8-5-1953, m. 3-14-1888, Bradford, Texas, Martha Charity (Dolly) Welborn, b. 4-19-1871, Ellisville, Mississippi, daughter of Edward Calhoun Wellborn and Margaret Kay.

James Rufus Scarborough was married twice, but the name of the first wife is unknown.

Issue of James Rufus Scarborough and Martha Charity Welborn: There were ten children born to this union: Charlie Rufus, Hebron, Oscar, Ora, Linna, Clark, Ruby, Isaac Reba, Myrtle and Herman.

2-1-5-1. Charlie Rufus Scarborough, b. 6-10-1889, m. 4-22-1915, Annie Laurie Miller, d. 12-14-1944.

PUBLIC LIBRARY

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Issue:

2-1-5-1-1. Sidney James Scarborough, b. 1-8-1916, m. Ann Monroe.

Issue:

2-1-5-1-1-1. James Rufus Scarborough, b. 12-6-1943.

2-1-5-1-1-2. Charlie Rufus Scarborough, Jr., b. 2-10-1918, d. on Luzon in World War Two.

2-1-5-1-2. Hebron Scarborough, b. 2-14-1892, d. 10-18-1894.

2-1-5-1-3. Oscar Scarborough, b. 3-13-1894, d. 9-21-1895.

2-1-5-1-4. Ora Scarborough, b. 3-6-1896, m. 4-16-1935, Dan Marion Dickerson, d. 9-12-1945.

2-1-5-1-5. Linna Scarborough, b. 1-26-1899, d. 10-2-1902.

2-1-5-1-6. Clark Scarborough, b. 7-28-1901, d. 9-10-1902.

2-1-5-1-7. Ruby Scarborough, b. 7-26-1903, m. 10-18-1925, Albert Ryerson.

2-1-5-1-8. Isaac Reba Scarborough, b. 8-8-1905, d. 3-20-1943, m. 12-26-1924, Lois Newman.

Issue:

2-1-5-1-8-1. Isaac Newman Scarborough, b. 2-7-1929.

2-1-5-1-9. Myrtle Scarborough, b. 3-17-1908, m. 6-8-1930, Starling Cartlidge.

Issue:

2-1-5-1-9-1. Carole Lee Cartlidge, b. 1-11-1941.

2-1-5-1-10. Herman Scarborough, b. 10-16-1910, m. 3-21-1942, Emmie Lou James.

Issue:

2-1-5-1-10-1. Steven Scarborough, b. 11-2-1944.

2-1-5-1-10-2. John Keltner Scarborough, b. 10-24-1949.

2-1-6. Luther Dixon Scarborough, a twin, b. July 4, 1866, d. 1939, and is buried in Old Liberty Cemetery, near Palestine, Texas; m. 1) 1888, Mary Pickle, daughter of Willam and Georgia Pickle, d. March 20, 1910; m. 2) 1912, Laura Emerson, a teacher, daughter of Judge J. M. and Elizabeth Murphey, Frankston, Texas. They lived in Frankston for a time, and in 1942 they moved to Fort Worth, Texas. He lived for a while in Kaufman, where he was District Clerk. His twin brother, Benjamin Franklin, died in infancy. Luther Dixon Scarborough and his wife, Mary Pickle, had eight children: Leona, Elmore Dixon, Alva, who died in infancy, John William, Mary Lee, Luther Taylor, and Adeline.

Issue of Luther Dixon Scarborough and Mary Pickle:

2-1-6-1. Leona Scarborough, b. 3-15-1890, m. 1) Gaston Wigginton in 1909; m. 2) 12-18-1940, George F. Perry.

Issue:

2-1-6-1-1. Luther Edward Wigginton, b. 4-27-1910, d. 6-25-1910.

2-1-6-1-2. Dorothy Wigginton, b. 12-14-1911, d. 1913.

2-1-6-1-3. Mary Alma Wigginton, b. 2-18-1914, m. James Moore.

Issue:

2-1-6-1-3-1. Grace Moore.

2-1-6-1-3-2. James Maurice Moore.

2-1-6-1-4. Gaston Wigginton, b. 6-21-1916, m. Evelyn Edmondson.

Issue:

2-1-6-1-4-1. Cora Sue Wigginton.

2-1-6-1-4-2. David Lee Wigginton.

2-1-6-1-4-3. Leonard Wigginton.

2-1-6-1-4-4. Pete Wigginton.

2-1-6-1-4-5. Carol Joy Wigginton.

2-1-6-1-5. Alfred Maurice Wigginton, b. 2-20-1917, m. Joy Hull.

Issue:

2-1-6-1-5-1. Fred David Wigginton.

2-1-6-1-6. Jack H. Wigginton, b. 11-6-1918, m. Virginia Bacon.

Issue:

2-1-6-1-6-1. Jackie Wigginton.

2-1-6-1-6-2. Linda Wigginton.

2-1-6-1-6-3. Donald Glynn Wigginton.

2-1-6-1-6-4. Jeffery Wigginton.

2-1-6-1-7. Ruby Wigginton, b. 7-7-1922, m. Orin Shaid.

Issue:

2-1-6-1-7-1. Annette Shaid.

2-1-6-1-7-2. Orrin Shaid, Jr.

2-1-6-1-8. Bill Wigginton, b. 7-26-1926, m. Betty Thems.

Issue:

2-1-6-1-8-1. Richard Wigginton.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
DO NOT CIRCULATE
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

2-1-6-1-9. Donald B. Wigginton, b. 2-1-1929, m. Ann Snowden.

Issue:

2-1-6-1-9-1. Carol Ann Wigginton.

2-1-6-2. Elmore Dixon Scarborough, b. 11-11-1892, in Anderson County, Texas, d. 4-27-1951; m. 1) Ruby Anna Milner of Poyner, Texas, d. 12-6-1921; m. 2) Mrs. Leola Bates Buie, and was divorced; m. 3) Minnie Angelo, d. 1-6-1945; m. 4) Mrs. Tincy Raymer.

Elmore Dixon Scarborough worked for the railroad most of his adult life, and in 1925, invented a safety signal for railroad crossings. He is buried in Hollywood Cemetery in Houston, Texas.

Issue of Elmore Dixon Scarborough and Ruby Anna Milner:

2-1-6-2-1. Ruby Adeline Scarborough, b. 1-7-1913, m. 11-11-1932, Raymond Marshall Love.

Issue:

2-1-6-2-1-1. Ruby Marie Love, graduate of Southern Methodist University, b. 9-30-1933, m. 6-18-1955, Lt. Neely E. Keyser, graduate of Texas A. & M. College.

Issue:

2-1-6-2-1-1-1. Neely Edward Keyser, Jr., b. 8-15-1956.

2-1-6-2-1-2. Raymond Marshall Love, Jr., b. 1-5-1947.

2-1-6-2-2. Luther Dixon Scarborough, Jr., b. 1-18-1915, Chief Warrant Officer in the Navy, m. 8-11-1940. Elizabeth Nixon Crain.

Issue:

2-1-6-2-2-1. Shirley Crain Scarborough, m. Newton Chaney.

Issue:

2-1-6-2-2-1-1. Janice Chaney.

2-1-6-2-2-1-2. Paul Dixon Chaney.

2-1-6-2-2-1-3. Steven Chaney.

2-1-6-3. Alva Scarborough, died in infancy.

2-1-6-4. John William Scarborough, b. Nov. 16, 1897, m. 11-24-1917, Gladys Shaw of Kaufman, Texas.

Issue:

2-1-6-4-1. John William Scarborough, Jr., b. 7-15-1919, m. 8-20-1939, Jean Runnels of Kaufman, Texas.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Issue:

2-1-6-4-1-1. Susan Scarborough, b. 8-28-1940.

2-1-6-4-1-2. Don D. Scarborough, b. 2-1-1948.

2-1-6-4-2. Martha Janes Scarborough, b. 11-11-1920, m. 8-15-1941, Thomas R. Seely.

Issue:

2-1-6-4-2-1. Tommy Seely, b. 9-12-1943.

2-1-6-4-2-2. Billy Truman Seely, b. 11-24-1946.

2-1-6-4-3. Mary Lee Scarborough, b. 8-13-1922, m. 12-3-1944, Robert G. Pyle.

Issue:

2-1-6-4-3-1. Robert Hamilton Pyle, b. 7-28-1948.

2-1-6-4-3-2. Clara Pyle, b. 2-29-1952.

2-1-6-5. Mary Lee Scarborough, died in 1913.

2-1-6-6. Adeline Scarborough, m. 1924, Raymond McNab, and died in 1925.

2-1-6-7. Luther Taylor Scarborough, b. 7-26-1906, in Kaufman, Texas, m. 1928, Anna Belle Johnson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. M. Johnson, who died March 16, 1952. Luther Taylor Scarborough graduated from Texas Christian University in Fort Worth, Texas, in 1927, where he was an outstanding football player and is now Principal of the Handley High School of Fort Worth. He is active in the Christian Church, serving as President of the Tarrant County Joint Board of Christian Churches.

Issue:

2-1-6-7-1. Luther Taylor Scarborough, Jr., b. 2-28-1930, m. Betty Brittain, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ray Brittain, of Fort Worth. He is a graduate of the University of Texas, and like his father, was an outstanding athlete.

Issue:

2-1-6-7-1-1. Brittain Taylor Scarborough, b. 8-26-1954.

2-1-6-7-2. Margaret Marian Scarborough, b. 7-31-1931, m. 1954, William Raymond Massey, son of Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Massey.

Issue:

2-1-6-7-2-1. Annabelle Massey, b. 9-5-1954.

2-1-6-7-2-2. Elizabeth Massey, b. 10-18-1955, d. 10-19-1955.

2-1-6-7-3. James Allen Scarborough, b. 10-10-1933, m. 6-2-1954, Quita Crow, Lieutenant in the Air Corps. He received his education at Texas Christian University in Fort Worth.

2-1-6-7-4. Jon David Scarborough, b. 6-30-1943.

Issue of Luther Dixon Scarborough and second wife, Laura Emmerson:

2-1-6-8. Augusta Elizabeth Scarborough, b. 5-29-1915, m. 3-31-1936, Fred E. Bell.

Issue:

2-1-6-8-1. James Preston Bell, b. 1950.

2-1-7. Dr. Ezem Hebron Scarborough, b. 3-4-1869, d. 1-5-1948, and buried in Hopewell Cemetery in Anderson County, Texas; m. in Anderson County, Texas, 12-19-1896, to Margaret Elizabeth Welborn.

Issue:

2-1-7-1. Hebron Hartzel Scarborough, b. 3-29-1899, in Anderson County, Texas; m. 8-4-1936, Essie Ozelle, b. 11-16-1912.

Issue:

2-1-7-1-1. Beulah Elizabeth Scarborough, b. 6-4-1937.

2-1-7-1-2. Bettie Lou Scarborough, b. 8-7-1940.

2-1-7-1-3. Hebron Earl Scarborough, b. 3-11-1943.

2-1-7-1-4. Margaret Ozelle Scarborough, b. 3-23-1952.

2-1-7-2. Ezem Gillian Scarborough, b. 4-18-1907, m. 12-9-1933, Genever Holcomb, b. 10-7-1915.

Issue:

2-1-7-2-1. Ezem Gillian Scarborough, Jr., b. 4-18-1936.

2-1-7-2-2. John Buck Scarborough, b. 12-19-1938.

2-1-8. Walter William Scarborough, b. 6-25-1872, in Bell County, Texas, d. 10-18-1939, in Houston, Texas; m. Brushy Creek, Anderson County, Texas, 8-15-1896, Abbie Lou Elrod, b. 8-30-1872, d. 9-13-1953, in Houston, Texas, and buried in Frankston, Anderson County, Texas. She was the daughter of John Calhoun Elrod and Sarah Welborn.

Walter William Scarborough taught school in Anderson County, Texas, for nine years; became a successful farmer and rancher, and following World War I, he entered the construction business and built many of the first hard-surfaced, and concrete highways in Texas, retiring in 1925. He sponsored the Possum Festival at Frankston, Texas, for many years, which was held on his property, and was attended by eight or ten thousand people annually.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Issue of Walter William Scarborough and Abbie Lou Elrod:

2-1-8-1. Lochie Mae Scarborough, b. 1897.

2-1-8-2. G. Cameron Scarborough, b. 1905.

2-1-8-3. Walter Wellborn Scarborough, b. 1908.

2-1-8-4. Abbie Joe Scarborough, b. 1911.

Nearly all of the descendants of Walter William Scarborough have followed the teaching profession.

2-1-8-1. Lochie Mae Scarborough, eldest daughter of Walter William Scarborough, b. 7-14-1897, at Fosterville, Anderson County, Texas, m. 5-8-1919, Joe F. Williams.

Issue:

2-1-8-1-1. Jozie Mae Williams, b. 3-20-1920, m. 1-6-1945, Harry Mock. Jozie Mae was educated at the East Texas State Teachers College and the University of Houston, and is a teacher in the McReynolds Jr. High School in Houston.

2-1-8-2. G. Cameron Scarborough, b. 8-1-1905, m. 6-4-1933, Mary Elizabeth McClendon, who received her B. A. at the University of Texas, in 1925, and teaches history in the John H. Reagan High School in Houston, Texas.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

G. Cameron Scarborough was educated in the law, and received his law degree in 1933, but he has followed the teaching profession. He did his undergraduate work at North Texas State Teachers College and received his M. A. Degree in 1942 from the University of Houston. He has served as a teacher and principal in the Houston schools for thirty years. In spite of a busy life, he belongs to many civic and professional organizations and has received many honors, as a teacher, an administrator, and as a civic leader.

Issue of G. Cameron Scarborough and Mary Elizabeth McClendon:

2-1-8-2-1. John Cameron Scarborough, b. Houston, Texas, 2-6-1938, is a graduate of Lamar High School in Houston, and presently a student of engineering in Texas Technological College in Lubbock.

2-1-8-2-2. Mary Jean Scarborough, b. Houston, Texas, 3-9-1942.

2-1-8-3. The third child of Walter William Scarborough was Walter Wellborn Scarborough, b. Anderson County, Texas, 12-30-1908, d. 8-22-1950, m. 2-6-1934, Florine Davis.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Walter Wellborn Scarborough was also a teacher in the Houston public schools, receiving his education at the University of Houston, where his wife also graduated. After his death his wife became principal of the Coop Elementary School, a position held by her husband at the time of his death. In appreciation for his services as a teacher, one of the newer elementary schools in Houston, has been named the Walter W. Scarborough Elementary School in his honor.

Issue:

2-1-8-3-1. Walter William Scarborough, b. 4-21-1936, student of Architecture in the Univ. of Houston.

2-1-8-3-2. Thomas Lloyd Scarborough, b. 6-27-1946.

2-1-8-4. Abbie Joe Scarborough, fourth child of Walter William Scarborough, b. 9-20-1911, m. 12-21-1940, George Truett Dorrill. She received her education at the University of Houston, and teaches at the Burbank Junior High School in Houston.

2-2. Urzillah (Zillah) Scarborough, second child of Silas Scarborough, Sr., and Rachel Scarborough, was born in Louisiana in 1834, in Bienville Parish, Arcadia Township, d. circa 1892; m. 1) Reubin Vaughan, and after his death, m. 2) John Allison. No further records.

2-3. Silas Scarborough, Jr., third child of Silas Scarborough, Sr., and second son, was born in Bienville Parish, Louisiana, in 1835, d. in 1905. Our records are incomplete, but we know that he married 1) Josephine McCullough, circa 1853, and had three children, Junetta, Cornelia, and Silas, III. After the death of Josephine in 1863, Silas married 2) Cynthia ————.

The three children of Josephine, who died when her son, Silas, III, was born, were reared by their grandmother, Rachel Scarborough, second wife of Silas Scarborough, Sr.

After his second marriage, Silas Scarborough, Jr., moved to Oklahoma, where he died in 1905.

Issue: Incomplete. By first wife:

2-3-1. Junetta Scarborough, b. 1860, m. Alvin Reeder.

2-3-2. Cornelia Branch Scarborough, b. 12-3-1861, in Bienville Parish, Louisiana, m. 10-22-1879, in Merriman, Eastland County, Texas, Robert Crawford Stuard. Cornelia Scarborough Stuard died in 1944, but her husband lived to be 108 years old, dying in Ranger, Texas, in 1955.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE
PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Robert Crawford Stuard was a very colorful West Texas pioneer. He was born in Raleigh, Smith County, Mississippi, October 8, 1847, son of Benjamin and Nancy Stuard, and was the tenth child in a family of twelve. In 1861 he moved to Texas with his parents, and settled in Milam County. His father and his brothers were Confederate soldiers, but since he was too young to serve, he remained at home to help his mother. The Scarboroughs and the Stuards were living in Milam county in 1870, and it was there that Robert knew Cornelia, and when her family moved to Eastland County he journeyed there to marry her. Though he took his bride back to Milam County, they returned to Eastland County at the end of one year, and lived there the rest of their lives. Living first on a farm at Merriman, they moved to Ranger in 1883, where Robert built and operated the first cotton gin in the county. There were six children of this marriage, but we only have the names of four: Clarence Stuard, of Breckenridge, Texas; Ross R. Stuard, of Dallas; Truman T. Stuard, and Mrs. Amy Brown, of Ranger, Texas, with whom Robert made his home in his old age.

Issue by second wife:

2-3-3. Silas Scarborough, III, b. 1863, m. Minerva Stuard, though we do not know whether she was a relative.

2-3-4. Sarah Scarborough, fourth child of Silas Scarborough, Jr., who was married twice, first to ——— Bass, and second to Frank Chandler.

2-3-5. Selita Scarborough, fifth child of Silas Scarborough, Jr., was also married twice, first to Reubin Vaughn, and second to John Chandler.

There may have been other children.

2-4. Mary Scarborough, fourth child of Silas Scarborough, Sr., b 1838-1841, Census Records, .d 1902, married 1858, Ab. Gullatt. No further records.

2-5. Christopher Columbus Scarborough, b. 1844, d. 1-13-1908, in Big Spring, Texas, m. Rebecca Dubose. No further records.

2-6. Rachel Frances Scarborough, b. 10-15-1846, Bienville Parish, Louisiana, d. 3-28-1928, Eastland, Texas, m. 10-18-1871, George Ross Whittington, b. 1-24-1841, Copiah County, Mississippi, d. Eastland, Texas, 11-10-1911.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Issue of Rachel Frances Scarborough and George Ross Whittington:

2-6-1. Arthur George Whittington, b. 8-14-1872, Milam County, Texas, d. 12-23-1935, in Houston, Texas; m. 11-5-1894, Lula Cantrell, b. 12-14-1874.

Issue of Arthur George Whittington and Lula Cantrell:

2-6-1-1. Marcus K. Whittington, b. 11-15-1895, Mart, Texas, d. 3-27-1955, Houston, Texas, m. 1917, Ollie Dean.
Issue of Marcus K. and Ollie Dean Whittington:

2-6-1-1-1. June Whittington, b. 1918, m. 1948, J. Q. Baldridge.

2-6-1-2. Arthur George Whittington, Jr., b. 6-10-1896, Erath County, d. Austin, Texas, 4-15-1915.

2-6-1-3. Harmon Whittington, b. 10-4-1900, Baird, Texas, m. 1925, Corrine Garrison.

2-6-2. Emma Gretchen Whittington, b. 12-14-1874, Milam County, Texas, m. 6-24-1890, Matthew Hilsman Hagaman, b. 10-11-1861, Johnson County, Tennessee, d. 9-8-1940, Ranger, Texas.

Issue of Emma Gretchen and Mathew Hilsman Hagaman:

2-6-2-1. Leslie H. Hagaman, b. 1-9-1896, Ranger, Texas, m. 2-6-1929, Helen Howdeshall.
Issue of Leslie H. Hagaman and Helen Howdeshall:

2-6-2-1-1. Frances Ruth Hagaman, b. 2-12-1930, m. 5-17-1952, William McGrath.

2-6-2-1-2. Elizabeth Louise Hagaman, b. 12-23-1934.

2-6-2-1-3. John Leslie Hagaman, b. 11-23-1938.

2-6-2-2. Ruth Hagaman, b. 3-29-1902, m. 6-24-1925, Edward F. Horrigan.

Issue of Ruth and Edward F. Horrigan:

2-6-2-2-1. Patrick Hilsman Horrigan, b. 10-14-1932.

2-6-2-3. Fred W. Hagaman, b. 8-8-1904, m. 4-27-1937, Kathleen W. Long.

Issue of Fred W. and Kathleen Long Hagaman:

2-6-2-3-1. Kathleen Hagaman, b. 1-29-1941.

2-6-2-3-2. Fred W. Hagaman, Jr., b. 7-3-1942.

2-6-3. James Oliver Whittington, b. 2-13-1876, Milam County, Texas, d. 4-28-1939, Amarillo, Texas, m. 4-9-1903, Maude Sweeney, b. 4-17-1884, d. 12-25-1942.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
DO NOT CIRCULATE
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Issue of James Oliver Whittington and Maude Sweeney:

2-6-3-1. Kathleen Whittington, b. 8-30-1904, m. 4-27-1937, Fred W. Hagaman.

2-6-3-2. Raymond Whittington, b. 9-3-1906, in Seminole, Texas, m. 1935, Mary ————.

2-6-3-3. Pat Whittington, b. 2-13-1907, Dumas, Texas, m. 1-9-1929, Imogene McIntire.

2-6-4. Burta Frances Whittington, b. 3-18-1877, Milam County, Texas, m. 8-28-1898, Eastland, Texas, Oscar Fitzallen Chastain, b. 9-9-1868, in Georgia, d. 9-27-1940, Eastland, Texas, son of Benton F. and Nancy Chastain.

Issue of Burta Frances Whittington and Oscar Fitzallen Chastain:

2-6-4-1. Emma May Chastain, b. 6-8-1899, Stephenville, Texas, d. 3-24-1903, in Merkel, Texas.

2-6-4-2. Frances Elizabeth Chastain, b. 11-27-1902, Merkel, Texas; m. 12-28-1935, Charles E. Terrell.

2-6-5. Harris Diaz Whittington, b. 4-16-1887, Ranger, Texas, d. 8-8-1932, Fort Worth, Texas, married twice, but we only have the name of one wife; m. 1) 1-11-1911, San Angelo, Texas, Beula Benton Byles.

Issue of Harry Diaz Whittington and Beula Benton Byles:

2-6-5-1. Monnie Jane Whittington, b. 3-27-1916, Dallas, Texas, m. 6-4-1940, Jack Griffin.

2-6-5-2. James C. Whittington, b. 6-19-1919, Dallas, Texas, m. 1943, Sara Crockett.

2-6-6. Monnie Whittington, b. 9-26-1890, Ranger, Texas, d. in Eastland, Texas.

2-7. Emma Agnes Elizabeth Scarborough, b. 1850, d. ———, m. 1) in 1879, Dr. David Young; m. 2) John C. Smith.

2-8. Oliver Cromwell Scarborough, b. circa 1851-1853, d. 1928; m. 1) Mary (Mollie) Lee Moss, mother of all of the children; m. 2) Ida Belle Moss (Williams); m. 3) Rose Stroup.

Oliver Cromwell Scarborough and Mary (Mollie) Lee Moss were married in Eastland County, Texas, in 1871, and after the death of this first wife he married her sister, Ida Belle Moss Williams, a widow. (Oliver Cromwell had a twin sister, Cornelia B., who died at the age of two.)

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Issue of Oliver Cromwell Scarborough and Mary (Mollie) Lee Moss:

2-8-1. Hampton Wells Scarborough, b. March 29, 1877, m. Olla Skelton.

Issue:

2-8-1-1. Anita May Scarborough, b. June 3, 1894.

2-8-1-2. Margaret Lee Scarborough, d. 1954, in San Angelo, Texas; m. Charles Daunis.

2-8-2. George Moss Scarborough, b. 1881, d. 1921, m. 1904, Blanche Pinkerton.

Issue:

2-8-2-1. George Oliver Scarborough, b. 1908, in Hamlin, Texas.

2-8-2-2. Jewell Scarborough.

2-8-3. Alma Scarborough, b. July 4, 1885, d. Feb. 12, 1935, m. 1901, Charles E. Bowles.

Issue:

2-8-3-1. Jena Bowles, b. April 9, 1902, m. Tom Butler.

2-8-3-2. Joseph Arthur Bowles, b. 1908.

2-8-3-3. Harold Julius Bowles.

2-8-4. Ida Gretchen Scarborough, b. April 29, 1889, m. October 4, 1903, Frank Ernest Holmes, b. 5-19-1877.

Issue:

2-8-4-1. Frank Oliver Holmes, b. March 6, 1908, in El Paso, Texas; m. March 2, 1929, Bethel Myrtis McLaughlin.

Issue:

2-8-4-1-1. Jack Ernest Holmes, b. January 24, 1936, in Houston, Texas; m. Nov. 20, 1954, Sandra King.

2-8-4-2. Ruth Florence Holmes, b. Sept. 22, 1910, in El Paso, Texas, m. in Las Cruces, N. M., September 22, 1926, Jocelyn Kennedy Bowden, b. June 22, 1905, in Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Issue:

2-8-4-2-1. Jocelyn Jean Bowden, b. 6-20-1927, m. 9-1-1951, Millicent Frances Haskell.

2-8-4-2-2. Barbara Lee Bowden, b. 10-11-1930, m. 11-21-1950, Robert Louis Chinn.

2-9. Cornelia B. Scarborough, twin of Oliver C. Scarborough, b. 12-3-1852, Arcadia, Bienville Parish, Louisiana, d. at age of two (1854).

3. Zillah Ann Scarborough, b. in Georgia circa 1800, d. in Arkansas in 1877, was the third child of Lawrence Scarborough and Agnes Stringer. She was born either in Burke or Bulloch County, Georgia, and came with her parents to Mississippi Territory circa 1807. She was already married in 1820 when her father deeded his property to his children, in Jefferson County, Mississippi, though we do not know the exact date of the marriage. Zillah Ann's husband, Ashel Bryan Gardner, Jr., was the son of Ashel Bryan Gardner and his wife, Sarah, and came with his parents to Mississippi Territory circa 1802, and settled in Jefferson County, near the Scarboroughs.

Zillah Ann Scarborough Gardner was not named in the distribution of the property of her father in 1820, presumably because he had provided for her at the time of her marriage, but her husband, Bryan Gardner, was named by Lawrence as one of the Trustees in carrying out the provisions of the Deed of Trust. Sarah Conn Scarborough, last wife of Lawrence, names "Zillah Ann Scarborough, wife of Bryan Gardner, present residence unknown", as one of Lawrence's children, in the administration of Lawrence's estate in Union Parish, Louisiana, in 1846. Zillah Ann and her husband Bryan Gardner, lived for a short time after their marriage in Yazoo County, Mississippi, but removed to present Bradley County, Arkansas, circa 1827, and lived two or three miles from Warren, Arkansas. Bradley County, Arkansas, was formed from Union County, Arkansas, in 1840, and it is evident that Bryan Gardner's property was cut off into this new county when it was formed. Records of Bryan Gardner were secured from his tomb in Bradley County, Arkansas, where he is buried, in a family cemetery, on his plantation, and from the records of his Family Bible. He was the son of Ashel Bryan Gardner and his wife, Sarah, and grandson of Lewis Gardner and his first wife, Hannah, of Columbia County, Georgia. Lewis Gardner, Sr., was a Colonial Judge in Richmond County, Georgia, and also a Revolutionary soldier. To further identify Zillah Ann Scarborough as the wife of Bryan Gardner, he names her in his will in Bradley County, Arkansas, dated May 12, 1855, as "Zillah Ann Gardner, formerly Zillah Ann Scarborough".

Goodspeed's History of Southern Arkansas, published in 1890, lists Bryan Gardner as a settler in Bradley County, Arkansas, in 1827. Since Bradley was not formed from Union County until 1840, we know that Bryan Gardner and his family must have been living in Union County in 1827. This same history names Bryan Gardner as Foreman of the Grand Jury of Bradley County, Arkansas, April 26, 1841, and as serving as County Treasurer at one time. (Goodspeed's: pp. 741-747.)

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Records of Zillah Ann and Bryan Gardner:

3. Zillah Ann Scarborough, b. circa 1800, in Georgia, d. 1877, in Arkansas, m. before 1820, Bryan Gardner, b. 2-17-1799, Columbia County, Georgia, d. September 23, 1855, Bradley County, Arkansas. (From records on his tomb.)

Issue of Zillah Ann and Bryan Gardner from Bryan Gardner's Bible:

3-1. Siena G. Gardner, b. 1-7-1821, in Mississippi, d. 9-18-1877; m. 6-11-1838, Reubin Reeves.

3-2. John Tildon Gardner, b. 8-5-1823, in Mississippi, d. 5-14-1892, m. 6-29-1843, Mary Martha Manson.

3-3. Myra Jane Gardner, b. 12-12-1825, in Mississippi, d. 6-11-1914, in Pine Bluff, Arkansas; m. 4-14-1840, John P. Sherrod Handley.

3-4. William Gardner, b. 1827, in Mississippi, d. 1872, m. 6-8-1848, Tabitha Buford.

3-5. Thomas J. Gardner, b. 1833, Bradley County, Arkansas, d. 12-16-1864, Fort Smith, Arkansas, m. 4-30-1854, Nancy Lamb Wheeler.

Issue, among others:

3-5-1. Martha Hall Gardner, m. Henry Rhodes Moran.

Issue, among others:

3-5-1-1. Grace Moran, m. Burrell Bloomer Evans.

3-6. Martha Latecia Gardner, b. 1838, in Arkansas, d. 1921, in Pine Bluff, Arkansas, m. John W. Wilson. No issue.

4. The fourth child of Lawrence Scarborough and Agnes Stringer was Polly (Mary) Scarborough, who was married before 1820, when Lawrence Scarborough deeded his property, in Jefferson County, Mississippi, to his children, to Thomas Lacy of Louisiana. We know nothing further of this daughter, but there is a marriage record in Jefferson County, Mississippi, under date of June 21, 1826, for another Mary Scarborough and John I. Lester, whom we have not identified.

5. Alice Scarborough, fifth child of Lawrence Scarborough and Agnes Stringer, married Aaron Cox of Louisiana, before 1820.

6. Allen Scarborough, residence unknown, and no records. He may have died in his youth, or early marriage. Sarah Conn Scarborough, last wife of Lawrence, mentions him as one of the heirs, in her administration report in Union Parish, Louisiana, in 1846.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
DO NOT CIRCULATE
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY

7. Nancy (Ann) Scarborough, married John Weatherlee, of Mississippi, before 1820.

8. Lawrence Scarborough, Jr., We have no records of Lawrence Scarborough, Jr., except the data included in the deed of his father in Jefferson County, Mississippi, in 1820, to his children. By that deed, Lawrence Scarborough, Jr., inherited one-half of the quarter section of land where his father lived. There was a Lawrence Scarborough who came to Texas in the days of the Republic, living in San Augustine County. He applied for a third of a league of land on December 21, 1839, which was surveyed and patented in Harrison County, Texas. In his application for this land he recited that he arrived in the Republic of Texas before August 1, 1836, and that he is a single man. This grant was approved and the records of Harrison County show that Lawrence Scarborough transferred this grant of 320 acres to Francis Ramsdell on October 1, 1842. He was a son of Allen Scarborough of Pulaski County, Georgia.

9. John Scarborough was the ninth child of Lawrence Scarborough and Agnes Stringer. He was deeded half of a quarter section of land in Jefferson County, Mississippi, in 1820, and in 1846, Sarah Conn Scarborough, last wife of Lawrence Scarborough, Sr., recited that he lived in Arkansas. There was a John Scarborough who settled on the Ouachita River in Union County, Arkansas, at Scarborough's Landing, with Lawrence Scarborough, and listed in the 1830 Census of Union County, Arkansas, who may have been the son of Lawrence. The Census of 1850 of Union County, Arkansas, lists the following:

John Scarborough, Jackson Township, Union Co., Ark., age 41, b. in Miss.

Sarah Scarborough, wife, age 40, born in Mississippi.
Issue:

9-1. Silas Scarborough, age 20.

9-2. James Scarborough, age 18.

9-3. Sarah Ann Scarborough, age 13.

9-4. Louisa J. Scarborough, age 10.

9-5. John Scarborough, age 8.

9-6. Lavinia Scarborough, age 6 } Twins.
9-7. Cornelia Scarborough, age 6 }

9-8. Lewis C. Scarborough, age 2.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

10. Elizabeth Scarborough was mentioned in her father's deed in Jefferson County, Mississippi, in 1820, as being under fifteen years of age, and was to have certain livestock when she reached that age. She married February 22, 1821, in Jefferson County, Mississippi, David Cook. (Marriage Book A, p. 163). She was not named in 1846 by Sarah Conn Scarborough as one of the heirs of Lawrence Scarborough, hence she may have died between 1821-1846.

Children of Lawrence Scarborough and Mrs. Elizabeth Given.

11. Jackson M. Scarborough was given the quarter section of land on which Lawrence Scarborough was living in 1820, but he evidently removed to Louisiana at a later date, for Sarah Conn Scarborough recited in 1846 that he was living in Louisiana. The deed to Jackson provided that this plantation must be cultivated for the benefit of the minor children until they reached their majority, when it would vest in Jackson. A number of the Scarboroughs removed from Mississippi to Bienville Parish, Louisiana, at an early day, and we believe that Jackson Scarborough was one of the number, as we find his name there in the 1850 Census. The record follows: Jackson Scarborough, age 33 (born in 1817), born in Mississippi. Louisa Scarborough (wife), age 26, born in Louisiana.

Issue:

11-1. Rachel Scarborough, age 10, born in Louisiana.

11-2. Elizabeth Scarborough, age 7, born in Louisiana.

11-3. Nancy Scarborough, age 5, born in Louisiana.

11-4. John Scarborough, age 1, born in Louisiana.

12. The twelfth child of Lawrence Scarborough, whose mother was Mrs. Elizabeth Given Scarborough, was Martha (Patsy) Scarborough, named as under fifteen in 1820 in the Deed of Lawrence Scarborough to his children. Sarah Conn Scarborough, Lawrence's last wife, named Martha as the wife of John Driskill, in her administration report in 1846, in Union Parish, Louisiana, and said that she was a resident of Arkansas.

13. Lydia Agnes Scarborough, thirteenth child of Lawrence Scarborough, was under fifteen in 1820, according to the deed of Lawrence to his children in 1820, in Jefferson County, Mississippi. We have no further record of her.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
DO NOT CIRCULATE
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY

Children of Lawrence Scarborough and last wife, Sarah Conn, m. 1824:

14. Philip DeKalb Scarborough, b. in Louisiana in 1829, and listed in the Census of 1850, with his mother, Sarah Scarborough, and unmarried. After his marriage, wife's name unknown, he moved to Union County, Arkansas. His brother, Isaac Polk Scarborough, received a letter from him on July 31, 1873, from Union County, Arkansas. He was called "P. D." by his family.

15. Laura Scarborough, second child of Lawrence and Sarah Conn Scarborough, was born in 1831, and died circa 1860, probably unmarried.

16. Maude Scarborough, b. 1833, and died circa 1863. No record of marriage.

17. Rebecca Scarborough, b. 1834, in Arkansas, Union County, and married circa 1853, James Greenlee. They were farmers and made their home in Jackson township, though their Post Office was El Dorado. When Isaac Polk Scarborough, youngest child of Lawrence and Sarah Conn Scarborough, was nine years old, his mother died, and he went to live with his sister, Rebecca, where he lived until he was sixteen years old and joined the Confederate Army. His father, Lawrence, had died when he was just a few months old, in 1846.

Issue of Rebecca Scarborough and James Greenlee:

17-1. Willis (Willie) Greenlee, b. 1855, d. 6-24-1873.

17-2. James Greenlee, b. 1857.

17-3. John H. Greenlee, b. 1859.

17-4. Thomas S. Greenlee, b. 1863.

17-5. Louisa H. Greenlee, b. 1866.

17-6. Nannie G. Greenlee, b. 1868.

17-7. Frank M. Greenlee, b. 1874.

18. Margaret A. Scarborough, called "Magg", b. in Arkansas in 1837, and came to Texas with her brothers and sisters. She was a school teacher and did not marry until she was past middle age. She taught in several towns in Bell and Milam counties, Texas. She married Dr. George Rogers, of Rogers, Bell county, Texas, and died there at an advanced age.

19. Lafayette D. Scarborough was born in Arkansas in 1839, and after his marriage to Martha E. Pullin, moved to Jasper, Texas, in 1858, where he died in 1890. Records

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

of this family were secured from Census records, and from the *History of Southeast Texas*, Vol. 2, published in 1910, and may not be entirely accurate. The first child listed in the 1870 Census was Laura P. Scarborough, b. in Texas in 1865, but not listed in 1880 Census, so she may have died before that time, or married.

Issue of Lafayette D. and Martha E. Pullin Scarborough:

19-1. Laura P. Scarborough, b. in Texas in 1865.

19-2. Lawrence P. Scarborough, b. 6 - 21 - 1866, lived in Houston.

19-3. Jeptha Scarborough, b. 1868, deceased by 1910.

19-4. Sarah G. Scarborough, b. 1870. (Sadie).

19-5. Josiah D. Scarborough, b. 1872.

19-6. Martha A. (Adele, called Delle) Scarborough, b. 1874, m. J. M. Brown.

19-7. Amos P. Scarborough.

19-8. William Rad Scarborough, b. 1877, m. Dora Scarborough.

19-9. Margaret Scarborough, deceased by 1910.

19-10. Philip E. Scarborough.

Listed in the Census of 1880, with the family of Lafayette Scarborough, was Cornelius Conn, who was evidently a relative, as Lafayette Scarborough's mother was Sarah Conn, before her marriage in Louisiana in 1824 to Lawrence Scarborough.

William Rad Scarborough, above, married his first cousin, Dora Scarborough, daughter of William Tyler Scarborough, but there was no issue. We have no further records of his family.

20. Sarah M. Scarborough, born in Louisiana, 1841, m. George Halbert, and lived in Temple, Texas. No issue.

21. William Tyler Scarborough, b. 1843, Union Parish, Louisiana, d. Abilene, Texas, in 1911, m. Sarah Ella Bonner in New Albany, Indiana.
Issue:

21-1. Ethie B. Scarborough, m. G. W. Riley.

Issue:

21-1-1. Ella Riley.

21-1-2. Berta Riley.

21-1-3. Dora Riley.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

21-1-4. Pauline Riley.

21-1-5. W. L. Riley.

21-1-6. R. L. Riley.

21-2. Dora Scarborough, m. William Rad Scarborough, son of Lafayette and Martha E. Scarborough. No issue.

21-3. Frank Lee Scarborough, b. 2 - 20 - 1885, Mammouth Springs, Arkansas, d. 5-3-1954, Fort Worth, Texas; m. 12-24-1907, Georgia Ilene Lambeth, b. 4-25-1882, Abilene, Texas, daughter of Mattison Christopher and Louzetta Russell Lambeth.

Issue:

21-3-1. Edith Scarborough, b. 11-2-1909, d. 11-5-1909.

21-3-2. Helen Scarborough, b. 4-30-1911, d. 5-2-1913.

21-3-3. Frank Lee Scarborough, Jr., b. 11-4-1915.

21-4. Elbert Priestley Scarborough, b. Jonesboro, Arkansas, 1-2-1888, d. Coleman, Texas, m. 2-9-1913, Vona Waddell.

Issue:

21-4-1. Dorothy Scarborough.

21-4-2. Jane Scarborough, m. Mark K. Witt, Jr., Coleman, Texas.

21-5. William Marion Scarborough, b. Mammouth Springs, Arkansas, 9-2-1890, d. 1-26-1934, m. 9-4-1910, Margaret Esther Hodges, Albany, Texas, b. 7-19-1893, daughter of John Edmond Hodges and Mattie Houston Hodges.

Issue:

21-5-1. William Edmond Scarborough, b. 3-17-1912, m. 3-14-1936, in Houston, Texas, Irene Josephine Kelley, b. 6-25-1911, daughter of Arthur D. and Bertha Reichert Kelley.

Issue:

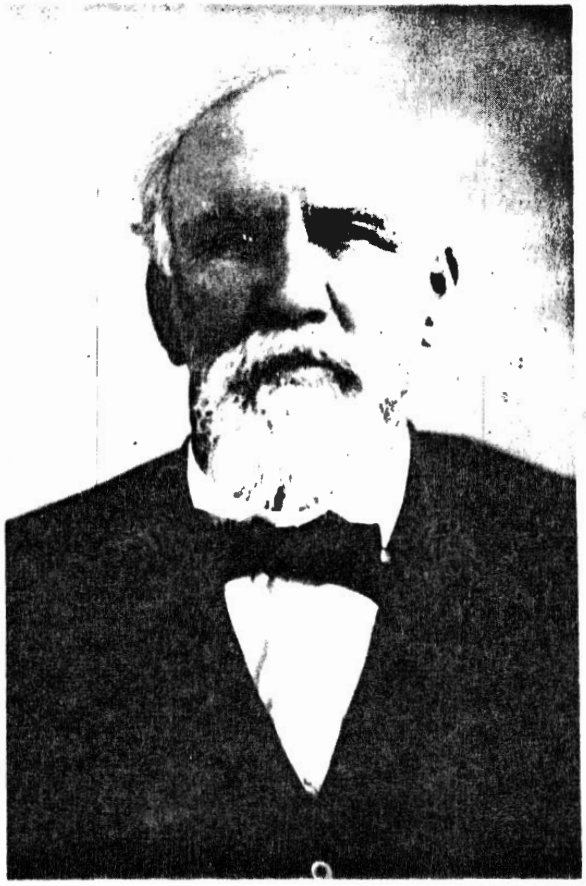
21-5-1-1. John Edmond Scarborough, b. 11-19-1939.

21-5-1-2. Jane Lynn Scarborough, b. 2-17-1941.

21-5-2. Mattie Genevieve Scarborough, b. 4-22-1915, d. 4-24-1915.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

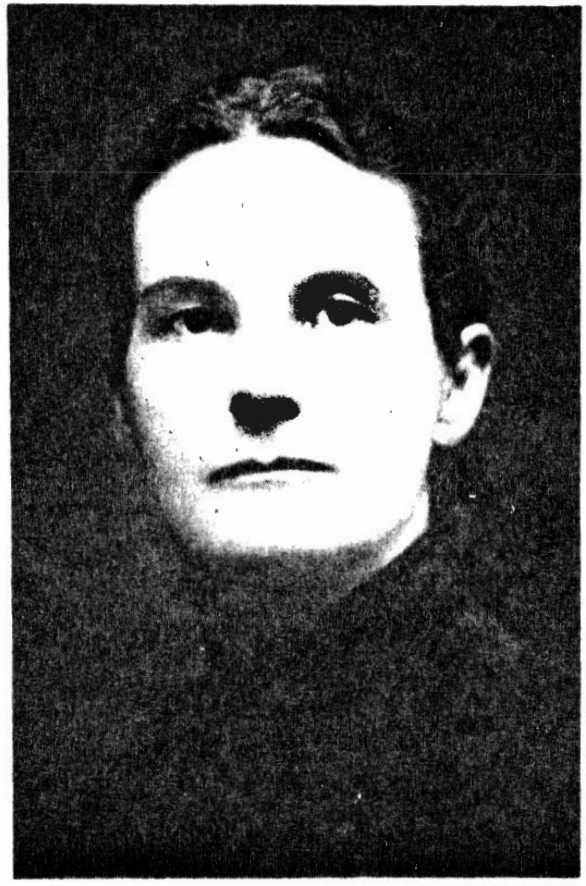
Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2



ISAAC POLK SCARBOROUGH

Youngest child of Lawrence Scarborough and Sarah Conn Scarborough

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
LOCAL HISTORY & GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE
PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY



MARY ADELINE RUSSELL SCARBOROUGH

Wife of Isaac Polk Scarborough

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

CHAPTER X

ISAAC POLK SCARBOROUGH AND HIS DESCENDANTS

22. Isaac Polk Scarborough, son of Lawrence and Sarah Conn Scarborough, was the youngest of the nine children born of this union, and was born in Union Parish, Louisiana, August 19, 1846, just a few months before his father died. His mother died when he was just nine years old and he went to live with his sister, Rebecca, wife of James Greenlee, in Union County, Arkansas. He entered the Confederate service while a mere youth, at the age of sixteen, and was first in the Home Guard, and then enlisted in the Cavalry, as a Dispatch Rider. His extreme youth was an asset on at least one occasion. While carrying dispatches to the front line, he was captured by Yankee soldiers, and imprisoned, with his horse, in an improvised corral. The Commanding Officer came to interview him, and when he saw that he was just a kid, he seemed greatly disturbed. He told Isaac that he had a son, just his age, who lost his life recently, while fighting for the Union Army. Knowing that this man was inclined to be lenient, Isaac was not slow to take advantage of the fact. He was an expert horseman, with a well trained horse, so as soon as the officer retired, he leaped on his horse, hurdled the fence, and was on his way to the Confederate lines. There was no pursuit. After a short time in the Cavalry, Isaac enlisted in Company G, of the 3rd Consolidated Regiment, 19th Arkansas Infantry, where he served to the end of the war. He participated in the Battle of Pea Ridge, in Arkansas, and many other important campaigns, but this particular battle made a great impression on him, since it was in his own state, and in an area which he had known most of his life. He was honorably discharged at Camden, Arkansas, on June 11, 1865.

Isaac Polk Scarborough was only nineteen years of age when the was war over, but he had inherited the pioneering spirit of his father, and since he had heard glowing reports of the opportunities in Texas, he decided to go there to try his fortune. In 1867, he moved to Williamson County, Texas, and settled on Brushy Creek, where he was employed as foreman of a ranch, owned by Mr. Hamlin, an old friend of the family. The outlaw, Sam Bass, operated not too far

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

away at Round Rock, and caused continuous excitement. He was riding Isaac's pony when he was killed, one of the many that he had stolen a few days previous.

On June 11, 1874, Isaac was married to Mary Adeline Russell in Williamson County, Texas, the daughter of George Daniel Russell, a Baptist preacher, and Emily Menville Stovall. Mary Adeline Russell was born 5-2-1854, died 12-8-1911. They lived for a short time in 1880 in Milam County, but in 1883, they moved to Callahan County, where they continued to live most of the time after their marriage. Isaac was a Church of Christ Preacher, but he made his living as a farmer. He was one of the pioneer Church of Christ Preachers of West Texas. There were nine children born of this marriage, but two died in infancy.

In 1907, Isaac, familiarly known as "Ike", made a sentimental journey to his old homes in Arkansas and Louisiana, and on his return, wrote an account of the trip for a Clyde, Texas, Newspaper—The Clyde Sun—in which he told of meeting many of his old Confederate comrades. He learned that the Major of his Regiment, Major L. W. Matthews, was still living, seven miles from Camden, Arkansas, and that his Captain, John A. Meek, was also living, at the age of 82, in Bastrop, Louisiana.

Isaac Polk Scarborough was one of the real pioneers, for he was brought up in Louisiana, and Arkansas, when they were dangerous frontiers, and came to West Texas while it was still filled with wild animals, and sometimes wilder Indians. He endured many hardships, due to the prostration of the South, after the war, and privations and dangers of frontier life, but he was always optimistic and cheerful. He loved Texas, the South, and the Nation, and was ready to forgive and forget, and help rebuild our divided country.

In speaking of his experiences as a pioneer preacher, visiting isolated country churches, sometimes hundreds of miles from his home, he said: "Among her hills and dales, my ministerial life has measured out its length. Along her lonely roads, across her lovely prairies, often when the stars looked down from quiet skies, when nothing broke the stillness of the night but the sound of my horse's hoofs, and the wild howl of the coyote on the distant hills, I arranged many of my best sermons."

Of such men is our Nation built, and made strong. Isaac Polk Scarborough died in Cross Plains, Texas, August 17, 1919, and is buried in Rising Star, Texas, beside his wife, who died December 8, 1911.

Issue of Isaac Polk Scarborough and Adeline Russell:

22-1. Lula Scarborough, b. 7-29-1877, d. 3-11-1937.

22-2. Gertrude Fowler Scarborough, b. 12-26-1878, d. 5-9-1954.

22-3. Dallas Scarborough, b. 3-14-1882.

22-4. Byron Scarborough, b. 7-19-1884, d. 11-10-1911.

22-5. Homer Philip Scarborough, b. 7-19-1886, d. 4-11-1948.

22-6. Vera Scarborough, b. 4-9-1888, d. 10-11-1948.

22-7. Carrie (Carolyn) Scarborough, b. 5-2-1893, d. 3-11-1955.

22-1. Lula Scarborough, b. July 29, 1877, in Williamson County, Texas, d. in Baird, Texas, March 11, 1937; m. December 2, 1894, in Pioneer, Texas, James William Farmer, b. December 3, 1877, d. June 3, 1942, in Baird, Texas. He was the son of William B. Farmer and Fannie Roberts.

Issue of Lula Scarborough and James William Farmer:

22-1-1. Melba Farmer, b. Dec. 23, 1895, in Cross Plains, Texas; m. November 13, 1914, to William Vincent Walls, b. April 9, 1883, in Ashland, Alabama, son of Isaac Newton Walls and Rebecca Hobbs.

Issue:

22-1-1-1. William H. Walls, b. 3-3-1916, in Baird, Texas, m. 7-17-1938, Erline McMullion.

Issue:

22-1-1-1-1. Billie Ruth Walls, b. 9-5-1939.

22-1-1-1-2. David Hall Walls, b. 3-28-1944.

22-1-1-1-3. Given Ellen Walls, b. 3-5-1946.

22-1-1-1-4. Emily Kay Walls, b. 1-15-1948.

22-1-1-2. Robert Walls, b. 6-20-1918, Baird Texas, died while in the service, in World War II, 3-8-1944.

22-1-1-3. Lillie Morea Walls, b. 4-15-1921, Baird, Texas; m. 2-5-1938, Willis Eugene Davis.

Issue:

22-1-1-3-1. William Robert Davis, b. 9-6-1940.

22-1-1-3-2. Timothy Wayne Davis, b. 3-20-1944.

22-1-1-3-3. Leslie Allen Davis, b. 11-6-1946.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

22-1-1-4. Edith Earle Walls, b. 1-30-1923, Baird, Texas, d. 6-20-1924.

22-1-1-5. James Newton Walls, b. 4-22-1934, Baird, Texas, m. 1952, Annie Wyatt.

Issue:

22-1-1-5-1. James Newton Walls, Jr., b. 9-30-1955.

22-1-1-6. George Fred Walls, b. 1-12-1927, Baird, Texas, m. 6-15-1956, Norma Massey.

22-1-1-7. Charles Russell Walls, b. 1-28-1932, Baird, Texas, d. 3-26-1939.

22-1-1-8. Clyde Eugene Walls, b. 1-6-1933, Baird, Texas, m. 2-1-1951, Joyce Hanson.

22-1-1-9. Diana Gayle Walls, b. 7-10-1927.

22-1-2. Gussie Lee Farmer, b. 3-20-1898, Cross Plains, Texas, m. 6-23-1919, Baird, Texas, William Henry Berry, b. 7-2-1892, Hornhill, Texas, son of John Thomas Berry and Susan Jane Day.

Issue:

22-1-2-1. William Henry Berry, Jr., b. 2-22-1920.

22-1-2-2. Irma Frances Berry, b. 1-16-1921.

22-1-2-3. Betty Fern Berry, b. 2-7-1924.

22-1-2-4. Robbie Lee Berry, b. 3-16-1927.

22-1-2-5. Thomas Willard Berry, b. 8-8-1928.

22-1-2-6. Helen Jane Berry, b. 1-12-1931.

22-1-2-7. Patsy Lou Berry, b. 7-5-1936.

22-1-2-1. William Henry Berry, Jr., b. 2-22-1920, m. 1-18-1938, in Big Spring, Texas, Zula Mae Smith, b. 11-18-1921, in Admiral, Texas.

Issue:

22-1-2-1-1. Ellen Virginia Berry, b. 5-15-1941, Baird, Texas.

22-1-2-1-2. William Carl Berry, b. 6-23-1942, San Diego, California.

22-1-2-2. Irma Frances Berry, b. 1-16-1921, m. 1) Allen McCarty; m. 2) 9-15-1940, Woodrow Wilson Slaughter.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Issue:

22-1-2-2-1. Camelia Ann McCarty, b. 12-3-1939, Baird, Texas.

22-1-2-2-2. Walter Lee Slaughter, b. 12-9-1941, Baird, Texas.

22-1-2-2-3. Helen Faye Slaughter, b. 10-8-1946, Los Angeles, California.

22-1-2-3. Betty Fern Berry, b. 2-7-1924, d. 2-23-1924, Baird, Texas.

22-1-2-4. Robbie Lee Berry, b. 3-16-1927, d. 11-27-1927, Baird, Texas.

22-1-2-5. Thomas Willard Berry, b. 8-8-1928, m. 4-28-1944, St. George, Utah, Dollie Marie Case, b. 11-9-1927, Columbus, Ohio, daughter of William Ernest Case and Eva Viola Stoner.

Issue:

22-1-2-5-1. Kermian Marie Berry, b. 9-7-1945, Los Angeles, California.

22-1-2-6. Helen Jane Berry, b. 1-12-1931, Baird, Texas, m. 8-18-1947, Los Angeles, California, John Clayton, Jr., b. 4-1-1925, Quail, Texas.

Issue:

22-1-2-6-1. Sharyne Deanne Clayton, b. 11-9-1948, Inglewood, California.

22-1-2-6-2. Judy Kay Clayton, b. 3-31-1952, Los Angeles, California.

22-1-2-7. Patsy Lou Berry, b. 7-5-1936, Baird, Texas, m. 3-13-1953, San Diego, California, Henry J. Villar, b. 4-28-1932, Lake Louisiana.

22-1-2-7-1. Mark Anthony Villar, b. 1-23-1955, San Diego, California.

22-1-2-7-2. Lynette Marie Villar, b. 1-23-1956, Los Angeles, California.

22-1-3. Mabel Earle Farmer, b. 4-9-1904, at Coats, Taylor County, Texas; m. 1-18-1925, in Haskell, Texas, Burnace Fay Andrews, b. 8-10-1903, Atwell, Texas, son of Charles Cunningham Andrews, and Julia Elizabeth Surles.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Issue:

22-1-3-1. Gloria Jean Andrews, b. 2-1-1941, Baird, Texas.

22-2. Gertrude Fowler Scarborough, b. San Gabriel Williamson County, Texas, December 26, 1878, d. Rising Star, Texas, May 9, 1954, m. at Pioneer, Texas, November 25, 1894, Dr. John Robert Dill, b. September 24, 1875, Eldorado, Arkansas, d. August 26, 1956, in Rising Star, Texas. Dr. Dill received his medical education after he was married, at the Louisville, Kentucky Medical College, and practiced his profession for more than fifty years in West Texas. As a pioneer physician he visited his patients in the early days by horse back, buggy, and sometimes by wagon, and was known and loved throughout the area where he had lived most of his life. He and his son. Russell, also operated a Drug Store in Rising Star.

Issue:

22-2-1. Robert Oliver Dill, b. December 7, 1896, near Cross Plains, Texas, d. December 21, 1918; m. February 3, 1918, Exa Irene Tyson, b. April 17, 1897, d. 12-25-1918. Robert Oliver Dill and his wife were teachers, and they died within a few days of each other in the terrible influenza epidemic of 1918.

22-2-2. John Russell Dill, b. Dec. 12, 1899, Rising Star, Texas, m. Jan. 19, 1919, Mabel Rhone, b. Jan. 21, 1899.

Issue:

22-2-2-1. Elizabeth Lynn Dill, b. Jan. 31, 1922, m. Sept. 4, 1949, Luther Charles Love.

22-2-2-2. Russell Eugene Dill, b. July 27, 1932, m. June 3, 1954, Anna Katherine Oliver.

22-2-3. Homer Ike Dill, b. Dec. 30, 1901, d. Sept. 1, 1929, m. Johnnie Middleton.

22-2-4. Dallas Carlisle Dill, b. Nov. 30, 1906, m. Annie Ora Harris, on Sept. 10, 1933; Annie Ora Harris was born in El Dorado, Arkansas, Sept. 25, 1907.

Issue:

22-2-4-1. Dallas Charles Dill, b. Sept. 17, 1943, San Angelo, Texas.

22-3. Dallas Scarborough was born in Williamson County, Texas, March 14, 1882, just a short time before his

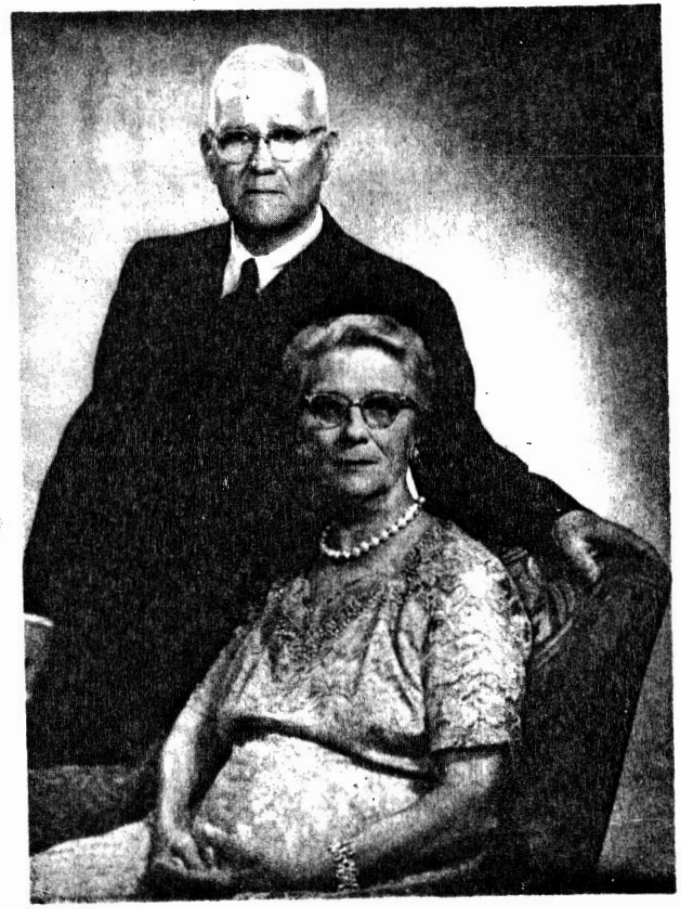
Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

family decided to move to West Texas; married in Abilene, Texas, June 4, 1908, Jewel Davis, daughter of Charles Gardner Davis and Martha Alice Lockett. (See Volumes 1 and 2 for details.) His grandfather, George Daniel Russell, a well known Baptist preacher, who also lived in Williamson County, and was ill, decided that the climate of West Texas would benefit his health, hence the Scarboroughs, not wanting to be left behind, made the move with him. They stopped for a short time at Lampasas, Texas, where George Daniel Russell died, but immediately thereafter they made the journey to Callahan County, and settled at Cottonwood, in 1883.

Life was hard in West Texas during this period, especially for farmers who had learned to farm in Louisiana and Mississippi. Drouths, sand-storms, wild animals, cruel Indians, lack of rain fall, and even sometimes lack of drinking water, were always pressing problems. Trading centers were widely scattered, roads almost non-existent, and threatened constantly by outlaws and roaming desperadoes. Schools were scarce, and most of the teachers were barely qualified to teach the "Three Rs". Many of the early settlers became discouraged, mainly because of drouths and thieving criminals, and returned to the East, but the Scarboroughs and the Russells remained.

It was under these conditions that Dallas Scarborough grew to manhood. His elementary education was secured at Pioneer, in Eastland County, and at Possum Trot, Cross Plains, and Baird, in Callahan County, where he lived for one year with his Uncle Benjamin Russell. He was encouraged in his educational ambitions by his parents, both of whom had received an education, in spite of many difficulties, and he was determined to go to College, saving every penny that he could earn for that purpose. In 1901 he enrolled in Daniel Baker College, at Brownwood, Texas, where he was an outstanding student, and an even greater athlete. In order to help him as much as possible, his father had set aside a definite part of the farm for his benefit, so when he sold his crop he would enter college, stay until his funds were exhausted, and then return to the farm for more hard work, and still harder saving. Under this self imposed program, he graduated from Daniel Baker College in 1903, with his Bachelor's degree. Besides his class room work, he also had a lot of fun, for he was on the Debating Team, and a spectacular athlete—a member of both the football

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
DO NOT CIRCULATE
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY



DALLAS AND JEWEL DAVIS SCARBOROUGH

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

and baseball team, and in the summer, when college was closed, and the crops laid by, he played baseball on various amateur teams all over West Texas.

While attending Daniel Baker College his family moved near Lawn, in Taylor County, and Dallas continued to work on the farm. While doing his share of the work, he frequently had to bring produce to Abilene to market, where he also bought the necessary supplies for the family. Though his home was just about twenty miles from Abilene, this trip became a weary journey by wagon and team, and necessitated a night spent at a local wagon yard where he slept in his wagon, which was more sanitary than the wagon yard bunks. To this day, he refuses to stay at Motels by saying: "They are nothing but glorified wagon yards, and I had enough of them in my childhood."

After Dallas Scarborough graduated from Daniel Baker College he entered the University of Texas Law School, for he was determined to be a lawyer, and follow in the footsteps of his five Russell Uncles who were famous lawyers. While there he was a star football and baseball player, and was fortunate in having for his teachers in the Law School the greatest lawyers that Texas has ever produced, among them, Judge Miller, Judge Tarleton, Judge Towns, and Judge Simpkins, who were not only brilliant, but practical, experienced lawyers. Though he was forced to leave the University for lack of funds before receiving his law degree, he LEARNED TO BE A LAWYER.

Before deciding where he wished to locate, after leaving the University, Dallas made an investigating trip to Oklahoma, but his roots were too deep in Texas to be happy elsewhere, and in 1905, after passing the Bar Examination, he hung out his shingle in Abilene, where he has practiced for the past fifty-two years.

In order to eke out his meager earnings, as a fledgling lawyer in Abilene, Dallas Scarborough served as Coach for the old Simmons College (now Hardin-Simmons University) football team, with the understanding that he would not be available for work until he left his office at four o'clock in the afternoon. The Law was his profession and his mistress, and football was his recreation, and that joy in his profession has never changed. In later years he played golf, but it never had the appeal of the more active football.

Dallas Scarborough has made a remarkable record as a lawyer, and is known throughout the state and the Southwest for his ability. He has received many honors in his profession, and has richly deserved them all. He has served as President of the Taylor County Bar Association, and held many offices in the State Bar Association, but the honor which he has cherished above all others was his appointment to two important state committees, authorized by the Texas Legislature: 1) A Committee to Revise the Criminal Code of Texas, to which he was appointed by the Chief Justice of the Court of Criminal Appeals of Texas; and 2) A Committee to Revise the Rules of Civil Procedure, to which he was appointed by the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas. He was the only lawyer in Texas to be appointed to both these vital committees. In 1952, in San Francisco, he was inducted as a Fellow in the American College of Trial Lawlers.

This record of Dallas Scarborough would not be complete without referring to his generous and charitable characteristics. He is always ready to forgive, if repentance is sincere, and is always generous to those in need of sympathy or financial assistance, remembering his own struggle for an education. He sees no faults in his children, and not too many in his wife, who has written this article.

Both Dallas and Jewel Scarborough are listed in Who's Who in the South and Southwest.

Issue of Dallas and Jewel Scarborough:

22-3-1. Davis Dallas Scarborough, b. 3-10-1909, in Abilene, Texas; m. in Abilene, 8-28-1936, Mozelle Graham, b. 5-21-1916, daughter of Francis Marion and Claudia Mae Kellett Graham, who was educated at Abilene Christian College.

Davis Scarborough received his education at Hardin-Simmons University, in Abilene, and at the University of Texas, where he received both his B. A. and his law degree, and where he was a member of the D. K. E. fraternity. He is a member of his father's law firm, Scarborough, Yates, Scarborough and Black, and has earned an enviable reputation as a lawyer. He followed his father as President of the Taylor County Bar Association, and has received many honors in his profession, both locally and in the State. He has always been interested in sports, and excelled in tennis in his college days, though his primary interest the past few years has been in aviation. He has his own plane, and uses it constantly both for recreation and in his profession. His interest is shared by his wife and his eldest son, Frank, both

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

DAVIS DALLAS SCARBOROUGH AND MOZELLE GRAHAM SCARBOROUGH

of whom are licensed pilots. Davis volunteered for service in the Second World War, and served as a Lieutenant in the Navy.

Davis and Mozelle Scarborough are both quite active in the Episcopal Church of the Heavenly Rest, of which all of the Scarboroughs are communicants, and have served in many important positions locally, and in the district.

Issue of Davis and Mozelle Graham Scarborough:

22-3-1-1. Francis (Frank) Dallas Scarborough, b. 7-22-1937; student in the University of Texas, where he is a member of D. K. E. fraternity.

22-3-1-2. Charles Davis Scarborough, b. 5-12-1941, Abilene, Texas; outstanding freshman student in Abilene High School.

22-3-2. Charles Lawrence (Larry) Scarborough, b. June 26, 1923, in Abilene, Texas, is also a lawyer and member of the law firm of Scarborough, Yates, Scarborough and Black. After graduation at Abilene High School, as an honor student, he spent two years at McMurry College in Abilene, before entering the University of Texas, where he received both his B. A. and Law Degrees. While in High School and College he was interested in the Band and in the Debating Societies. Like his brother, he is a member of the D. K. E. fraternity. His especial interests are history and government, and he has continued his work in those subjects in the graduate school of the University of Texas. He volunteered for service in the Second World War and served three years in the Marine Air Corps, as a Sergeant and Instructor in Radar. After his honorable discharge he studied for a short time at St. Andrews College, in Scotland.

22-4. Byron Scarborough, b. July 19, 1884, d. November 10, 1911.

22-5. Homer Philip Scarborough, b. July 19, 1886, d. April 11, 1948, married Sept. 27, 1908, Tennie Mae Stewart, b. May 28, 1887, in Kaufman County, Texas.

Issue of Homer Philip Scarborough and Tennie Mae Stewart:

22-5-1. Margaret Mae Scarborough, b. San Angelo, Texas, Oct. 29, 1911, m. February 5, 1949, in Amarillo, to Austin (Tex) Cotter, b. May 25, 1918, Hansford County, Texas, son of John Cotter and Carrie Wells.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

CHARLES LAWRENCE SCARBOROUGH

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Issue of Margaret Mae and Austin Cotter:

22-5-1-1. Austin Scarborough Cotter, b. in Amarillo, Tex., July 6, 1951.

22-5-2. Adeline Elizabeth Scarborough, b. San Angelo, Texas, January 19, 1913, m. in Amarillo, June 1, 1930, to Robert Paul Smith, b. Bridgeport, Texas, July 23, 1910, son of Henry Earl Smith and Sallie Belle Johnston.

Issue of Adeline Elizabeth and Robert Paul Smith:

22-5-2-1. Ray Janice Smith, b. June 23, 1933, Fort Worth, Texas, m. May 27, 1951, to Robert Charles Blume, b. May 1, 1931, Lamar, Colorado, son of Roy Harry Blume and Leona Hollett.

Issue of Raye Janice and Robert Charles Blume:

22-5-2-1-1. Martha Elaine Blume, b. December 13, 1953.

22-5-2-1-2. Brenda Sue Blume, b. March 21, 1955.

22-5-3. Homer Philip Scarborough, Jr., b. June 27, 1914, San Angelo, Texas, m. Dec. 27, 1939, San Angelo, Texas, Hannah Tracy Grimes, b. Dec. 4, 1916, Columbia, Mo., daughter of Charles Chaney Grimes and Hannah Tracy.

Issue of Homer Philip and Hannah Grimes Scarborough:

22-5-3-1. Philip Tracy Scarborough, b. Lubbock, Tex., Dec. 17, 1940.

22-5-4. Bernice Elaine Scarborough, b. Feb. 10, 1924, Amarillo, Texas; m. Nov. 29, 1945, in Amarillo, Texas, Neill Singleton, Jr., b. Nov. 12, 1922, Houston, Texas, son of Neill Singleton and Winnie Mae Hicks.

Issue of Bernice and Neill Singleton, Jr.:

22-5-4-1. Michael Neill Singleton, b. Oct. 12, 1946, Bryan, Texas.

22-5-4-2. Carolyn Elaine Singleton, b. June 20, 1948, Bryan, Texas.

22-5-4-3. Deborah Kay Singleton, b. April 6, 1950, Potter, Texas.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

22-5-5. Jack Howard Scarborough, b. Nov. 13, 1926, Amarillo, Texas; m. July 15, 1950, San Angelo, Texas, Thelma Irene Moore, b. Aug. 12, 1929, in Dallas, Texas, daughter of Lemuel Edward Moore and Thelma Gladys Livingston.

Issue of Jack Howard Scarborough and Thelma Irene Moore:

22-5-5-1. Thelene Scarborough (daughter), b. May 11, 1956.

22-6. Vera Scarborough, b. April 9, 1888, in Pioneer, Eastland County, Texas, d. October 11, 1948, in Cross Plains, Texas; m. May 13, 1915, in Cross Plains, Texas, Vollie McDonough, b. February 14, 1891.

Issue:

One adopted child, Lawrence McDonough.

22-7. Carolyn (Carrie) Adeline Scarborough, daughter of Adeline Russell and Isaac Polk Scarborough, b. May 2, 1893, in Pioneer, Texas, d. March 11, 1955, in Monahans, Texas; m. August 11, 1914, in Cross Plains, Texas, Roy Elliott Smith, b. November 7, 1893, in Rising Star, Texas, son of Joe S. Smith and Amanda C. Head.

Issue of Carolyn A. Scarborough and Roy E. Smith:

22-7-1. Robbie Joe Smith, b. August 2, 1915, in Stamford, Texas, m. January 1, 1941, Mary Elizabeth Englert, of Paducah, Kentucky.

Issue of Robbie Joe Smith and Mary Elizabeth Englert:

22-7-1-1. Joe Beth Smith, b. July 31, 1942.

22-7-2. Jane Smith, b. February 28, 1918, m. June 17, 1940, to G. O. Winborn, of Roswell, New Mexico.

Issue of Jane Smith and G. O. Winborn:

22-7-2-1. Jane Anne Winborn, b. Oct. 10, 1949.

22-7-2-2. Steven Elliott Winborn, b. June 25, 1956.

22-7-3. Russell Oliver Smith, b. Feb. 9, 1920, d. May 8, 1921.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

FROM LAND GRANT FILE — GEORGIA STATE DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY
1516 Peachtree St., N. W., Atlanta, Ga.

	County	Book	Page No.	No. Acres	Year
SCARBORO, Jas., Jr.	Emanuel	V-5	379	100	1845
SCARBOROUGH, AARON	Burke	UUU	92	150	1790
	Washington	CCCCC	71	300	1799
	Washington	CCCCC	70	200	1799
SCARBOROUGH, Allen (son of Major James)	Burke	K-5	474	112	1816
SCARBOROUGH, ARTHUR	Burke	TTT	359	300	1790
SCARBOROUGH, Drury	Laurens	V-5	951	745	1847
SCARBOROUGH, E. H.	Scriven	V-5	767	250	1846
	Scriven	X-5	691	194	1851
	Scriven	X-5	690	30	1851
SCARBOROUGH, Ephram (wife, Rebecca)	Washington	CCCCC	69	115	1799
	Washington	ZZZZZ	366	200	1797
	Washington	CCCCC	68	27	1799
SCARBOROUGH, E. W.	Scriven	B-5	143	234	1835
SCARBOROUGH, FREDERICK	Madison	T-5	383	114	1838
SCARBOROUGH, HARDY (son of David and Nanna Dunn, Burke Co., not of age in 1775)	Scriven	K-5	915	437	1816
SCARBOROUGH, JAS.	Emanuel	S-5	698	605	1838
	Emanuel	S-5	465	747	1837
	Emanuel	O-5	501	278	1822
	Emanuel	S-5	697	565	1838
	Emanuel	S-5	464	1000	1837
SCARBOROUGH, JESSE	Emanuel	P-5	544	100	1826
SCARBOROUGH, Laurens (Lawrence)	Bullock	G-5	116	500	1807

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

	County	Book	Page No.	No. Acres	Year
SCARBOROUGH, MILES (son of David & Nanna) Burke Co.	Burke	RRR	281	300	1789
	Emanuel	V-5	418	1000	1845
	Washington	XXX	52	250	1792
	Washington	XXX	51	200	1792
	Emanuel	V-s	416	300	1845
SCARBOROUGH, MOSES	Washington	J-5	56	250	1812
	Burke	UUU	88	200	1790
	Washington	CCCCC	489	250	1800
SCARBOROUGH, SAMUEL (Rev. Soldier, son of David and Sarah, brother of Major James)	Burke	BBBB	843	200	1794
	Burke	UUU	93	300	1790
	Burke	CCCCC	337	84	1800
	Burke	L-5	63	375	1817
	Effingham	F-5	22	200	1807
	Burke	ZZZZ	386	48	1797
SCARBOROUGH, SHADRACK (Brother of Major James)	Burke	NNN	86	250	1787
SCARBOROUGH, SILAS	Emanuel	W-5	72	308	1847
	Emanuel	V-5		44	1843
	Emanuel	U-5	825	283	1843
	Emanuel	S-5	650	881	1838
	Emanuel	S-5	466	144	1837
SCARBOROUGH, THEOPHILIUS	Emanuel	S-5	616-900		1838
	Bulloch	S-5	169	239	1837
SCARBOROUGH, THOMAS	Scriven	G-5	436	500	1809
SCARBOROUGH, WILLIAM	Madison	P-5	564	240	1835
	Washington	III	477	300	1786
	Bulloch	N-5	101	12½	1820
	Madison	Y-5	1594	101	1855
	Washington	F-5	64	100	1805

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECT DO NOT CIRCULA

Some SCARBOROUGHS in Georgia:

Lemuel Scarborough, of Burke County, Georgia. In 1820 his orphans drew land in the Lottery.

Lemuel Scarborough, of Benton County, Alabama, born 1801; wife Nancy Scarborough, in Census of 1850 (No. 361, p. 307). They had 12 children. In 1850 Lemuel Scarborough died near White Plains, Calhoun County, Alabama, and in 1867 the family moved to Texas.

Samuel Scarborough, of Bulloch County, Georgia, Warrant February 5, 1798 (surveyed on August 3rd) for 100 acres of bay land on the waters of Ogeechee River (Plat Book A, p. 209). On November 1, 1807, Power of Attorney from Jonathan Scarborough (Deed Book AA, pp. 188-189).

On August 27, 1805, deed from Abraham S. Lowe (Deed Book A, p. 111).

Theophilus Scarborough, of Bulloch County, Georgia, warrant on February 3, 1833 (surveyed on February 17, 1834), for 900 acres on the waters of Lott's Creek (Plat Book A, p. 432). On June 7, 1839, (surveyed on February 28, 1840) he had a warrant for 500 acres on Lott's Creek (Plat Book B, p. 291). On September 13, 1833, deed from Absolem Parrish (Book FQ, p. 377).

Jonathan Scarborough, of Bulloch County, Georgia, power-of-attorney to Samuel Scarborough on November 1, 1807 (Deed Book AA, p. 188-189).

In December, 1809, Jonathan and David Scarborough were granted passports by the Governor of Georgia to go through the Cherokee and Creek Nations.

James Scarborough, Sr., Sheriff of Bulloch County, Georgia, deed to Abner Sutton on June 7, 1842.

On November 3, 1837, James Scarborough deed from John Simmons (Book 5, p. 303).

David Scarborough and Jonathan Scarborough, with their families were granted passports to travel through the Creek Nation of Indians, by the Governor of Georgia, December 22, 1809.

Noah Scarborough was on the tax list of Twiggs County, Capt. Ellis' District, in 1818.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Land Grants to Scarboroughs in Mississippi Territory.

Data received from Mississippi State Department of Archives and History, April 16, 1955.

Benjamin Scarborough: Washington County, 1810.

Silas Scarborough: Washington County, 1810.

David Scarborough: Washington County, 1810.

Joel Scarborough: Washington County, 1810.

David Scarborough: Franklin County, 1816.

David Scarborough: Marion County, 1816.

John Scarborough: Claiborne County, 1816.

John Scarborough: Jefferson County, 1816.

Jonathan Scarborough: Jefferson County, 1810.

Peter Scarborough: Jefferson County, 1816.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECT DO NOT CIRCULA
PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

CHAPTER XI.

ALLEN SCARBOROUGH AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Allen Scarborough, second son of Major James Scarborough:

2. Allen Scarborough was the second child of Major James Scarborough of Edgecombe County, North Carolina, and his first wife, whose name we do not know. He was born January 1, 1768, and died in Pulaski County, Georgia, in 1819. His wife was Nancy Stringer, sister of Josiah Stringer, according to descendants, and probably died in either Jackson Parish or Ouachita Parish, Louisiana, where several of her children moved circa 1830.

The Scarboroughs were all Baptists, many of them ministers, and since the Baptists of North Carolina were so active in the troubles with the Regulators, it is probable that they removed from North Carolina, after the Revolution, because of the criticism which the Regulators faced at that time. Fortunately, time, and a more thorough understanding of the Regulator movement, has changed the opinion of most historians, and the Regulators are taking their rightful place in history as true patriots.

Georgia, the youngest of the thirteen original colonies, sparsely settled, and constantly threatened by Indians, was exceedingly anxious to increase her population, and made generous offers, especially to Revolutionary soldiers, as an inducement to settle in that state. Allen Scarborough, with several brothers and many kinsmen, decided to take advantage of Georgia's generosity, and migrated to Burke County, Georgia, soon after the Revolution. Unfortunately, the early records of the county were destroyed by fire, and we have only meager records from the State Department of Archives and History—the Land Grant File, a record of the Bark Camp Baptist Church, and records of various Militia Companies.

The State of Georgia disposed of its public lands by various Land Lotteries, and the Scarboroughs who settled first in Burke County, after being successful "drawers" in the various lotteries, moved to their new holdings.

A deed on file in Pulaski County, Georgia, lists the purchase of 202½ acres of land in the 21st District of Wilkinson County, by Allen Scarborough, from Benjamin Pow-

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

ell, on October 14, 1811, and recites that both men are from Burke County. Pulaski County was formed in 1808, from Laurens County, and Laurens County, in turn had been taken from part of Wilkinson County in 1807, hence it is evident that this land was really located in Pulaski County. This is further borne out by the fact that in the following year, January 1, 1812, Allen Scarborough transfers this tract to William Lancaster, describing it as the land he bought from Benjamin Powell, located in Pulaski County, "formerly in the 21st District of Wilkinson County".

Allen Scarborough had drawn in the Lottery of 1803, from Burke County, having two draws, as a married man, but he drew two blanks. The Stringer family was also represented in Burke County, at an early day, and some of them at least moved to Pulaski County, for Leonard and Joseph Stringer were listed as Petit Jurors in the county on June 10, 1809, soon after the county was organized, and John Stringer was listed as a private in Major Blackshire's Detachment of Militia from June 2, 1815, to July 13, 1815. Allen Scarborough was listed in the Cavalry of the Pulaski County Militia as Fourth Sergeant, on July 21, 1812, as a member of Capt. Richard H. Thomas' Detachment, ordered to reconnoiter on the frontier of Wayne County.

Military Records of the Scarboroughs in Pulaski County, Georgia:

Pulaski County Militia (Cavalry), July 21, 1812:

Allen Scarborough, 4th Sergeant. Among the men of Capt. Richard H. Thomas' Detachment, ordered to reconnoiter on the Frontier of Wayne County.

Majors, 86th Battalion, Pulaski County, Georgia, Militia:
Adin Scarborough, February 21, 1823.

Lieutenant Colonel, 36th Regiment, Pulaski County, Georgia, Militia:

Arden Scarborough, March 26, 1823.

Captains, 348th District Co., Pulaski County, Georgia, Militia:

Aden Scarborough, April 15, 1822, promoted July 3, 1823.

Captains, 387th District Co., Pulaski County, Georgia, Militia:

Mills Scarborough, February 15, 1826, promoted October 11, 1827.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Mills Scarborough listed as Ensign, May 1, 1821, April 15, 1822.

Lieutenants, 387th District:

Molton Scarborough, 1st Lieut. May 16, 1822—March 4, 1824.

Report of 36th Regiment, Georgia Militia, Pulaski Co., Ga., from Col. James O. Jelks.

Headquarters of 36th Regiment, Hartford, Ga., May 28, 1836.

Among the men ordered to Fort Twiggs, June 2, 1836:

Maltor Scarborough and Washington Fountain.

Land Lotteries of 1827:

Aaron Scarborough drew from Scarborough District.

Malta Scarborough drew from Scarborough District.

Justices of Inferior Court:

Adam Scarborough, March 4, 1846 - January 6, 1848;

Adam Scarborough, January 12, 1857 - January 10, 1861, and A. Scarborough, January 10, 1861 - January 23, 1865.

Allen Scarborough died in Pulaski County in 1819, and his will was filed there on September 6, 1819, and proved by Stephen Gatlin, one of the subscribing witnesses. Allen's wife, Nancy, was named sole Executrix, and provision was made for all of the children to share in the estate at the time of their marriage. Unfortunately, only a daughter, Arcadia, was mentioned by name. Another child, Irwin, was identified from the Court Minutes (1818-1841), when he and Arcadia, through her husband, Matthew B. Cannon, were assigned their part of the estate, "in compliance of the will of Allen Scarborough, deceased".[1] Irwin Scarborough had married Frances Cannon in Pulaski County, on March 14, 1821, and Arcadia Scarborough had married Matthew B. Cannon, brother of Frances, on August 23, 1820. Matthew B., and Frances Cannon were children of Jesse Cannon. Though a careful search of the records of Pulaski County has been made, no records have been found showing if and when the other children received their share of the inheritance from their father, nor was any record found in the deed records showing what disposition of the property was made by

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

1. Minutes of Court of Ordinary, Pulaski County (1818-1841), p. 101.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Nancy Scarborough, when she removed with her family to Lawrence County, Mississippi.

Nancy Scarborough was still in Pulaski County in 1820, for she is listed there in the 1820 Census with the following: One female over 40 (evidently Nancy); one male over 45; 4 males, 18-26; 3 males 10-16; 2 males, under 10; and 2 females, 16-26. By 1830, Nancy and her children had made the long, hazardous trek to Mississippi, where so many of the Scarboroughs had migrated, and she is listed there, in Lawrence County, in the Census of that year, with the following: Two males, 10-15; 2 males, 15-20; 2 males, 20-30, and five slaves. Matthew B. Cannon, who had married her daughter, Arcadia, James, Irwin, and Joseph Scarborough, were also listed in the 1830 Census of Lawrence County, as heads of families. By 1840, Nancy is listed in Lawrence County, with only two males, 20-30, but her daughter, Arcadia and husband, Matthew B. Cannon, and five of her sons are listed as heads of families: James, Joseph, Irwin, Darius and Noah. By 1850 the only members of the family still residing in Lawrence County, according to the Census, were: Darius, and Allen, one of the younger children, for the others had moved to Louisiana, and by 1860 were residing in Natchitoches Parish, though they stopped briefly in Jackson Parish.

From family and Census records the following have been identified as children of Allen and Frances Cannon Scarborough: Irwin, Josiah, James, Darius, Thomas, Lawrence, Allen, Noah, and Arcadia. Some members of the family have said that Amanda was another daughter, but I have found no proof of this, and no records of Amanda. Since it has been impossible to secure birth dates of these children, with few exceptions, they may not be enumerated in the correct order of their birth, and Census records are not entirely accurate. The records follow:

2. Allen Scarborough, born in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, 1-1-1768, d. Pulaski County, Georgia, in 1819, leaving a will, filed in Pulaski County, September 9, 1819, m. Nancy Stringer, probably in North Carolina, before coming to Georgia.

Issue of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough:

2-1. Irwin Scarborough, b. circa 1800 in Georgia, d. 1878, in Coryell County, Texas, at the home of his daughter, Caroline Scarborough Cox (Mrs. Philom Cox), m. 3-14-1821. in Pulaski County, Georgia, Frances Cannon, b. 1803. d. in 1868 in Bethel, Natchitoches Parish, Louisiana. and buried in the Bethel churchyard cemetery.

She was the daughter of Jesse and Frances Hardesty Cannon. Irwin moved with his mother and his brothers and sister, circa 1821, to Lawrence County, Mississippi, where they settled near Monticello, on Pearl River. The exact date of his removal to Mississippi is not known, but he was listed in the 1830 Census of Lawrence County, and his first child was born there in 1822. He moved from Lawrence County, Mississippi, to Jackson Parish, Louisiana, in 1840, and in 1850, to Ouachita Parish. His children were: Matthias, Josiah, Andrew Jackson, James, George, Daniel, Mary, Caroline, Nannie, Eliza, and John.

Issue of Irwin and Frances Cannon Scarborough:

2-1-1. Matthias Scarborough, eldest child of Irwin and Frances Scarborough, was married twice, 1) to Jemima Fountain, and 2) to Frances Elizabeth Sibley, January 31, 1861, in Sabine Parish, Louisiana, daughter of a pioneer Baptist preacher in Louisiana.

Matthias Scarborough was a prominent Baptist Minister, ordained in 1854, and responsible for many of the early churches in Mississippi and Louisiana. Records of his ministry and achievements may be found in the History of Louisiana Baptists, by Rev. William E. Paxton, of Warren, Arkansas, published in 1881. He was educated at Mt. Lebanon University in Bienville Parish, and in 1859, moved to Spanish Lake, in Natchitoches Parish. He established an Academy at Bethel, in Natchitoches Parish in 1859, which flourished until the War Between the States, when most of the students enlisted in the Confederate Army, and the Academy was burned. It was here that his first wife, Jemima Fountain died, and that he married his second wife, Frances Elizabeth Sibley. Jemima Fountain Scarborough, Frances Cannon Scarborough, and Josiah Scarborough, are all buried in the churchyard of old Bethel Church, which is still standing, and where a Scarborough reunion is held each year on the second Sunday in July.

Matthias Scarborough lived for a short time in Beaumont, Texas, where he was pastor of one of the Baptist churches, but he returned to Louisiana in 1857, settling at Fort Jessup, Sabine Parish. He died February 5, 1884, at Robeline, Louisiana, and is buried there in Central Cemetery. Children of Matthias Scarborough by his two wives were: Seth, Irwin, Jr., Joseph Warren, Mary, Martha, Sarah, Theo, Robert E. Lee, Matthias, Jr., Maude, and Claude.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Issue of Matthias Scarborough and Jemima Fountain:

2-1-1-1. Seth Scarborough, Confederate soldier, died at the Battle of Gettysburg. No further record.

2-1-1-2. Irwin Scarborough, Jr., b. 2-11-1844, in Mississippi, m. 2-15-1872, Mattie Corbett, at Spanish Lake, Louisiana, Natchitoches Parish, b. in Aiken, South Carolina, 12-28-1855. Irwin Scarborough, Jr., was also a Confederate soldier, and served for three years.

Issue of Irwin Scarborough, Jr., and Mattie Corbett:

2-1-1-2-1. Bonnie Jean Scarborough, b. 3-4-1880, Spanish Lake, Louisiana.

2-1-1-2-2. Addie Ola Scarborough, m. James Milton Hyde.

2-1-1-2-3. Pearle Estelle Scarborough, m. Walter Pine.

2-1-1-2-4. Edwin Matthias Scarborough, m. Ida Corley.

2-1-1-3. Joseph Warren Scarborough, Baptist Preacher, m. Annie Duffy.

Issue of Joseph Warren and Annie Duffy Scarborough:

2-1-1-3-1. Maggie Theo Scarborough, b. 11-6-1879, m. 1903, in Natchitoches, Louisiana, Harmon Hardy Parker, Jr., d. 1948, in Lufkin, Texas.

Issue:

2-1-1-3-1-1. Ruth Parker, b. 8-26-1905, Natchitoches, La., m. 1945, Col. Walter P. Scoggins.

2-1-1-3-1-2. Lois Parker, b. 4-11-1907, m. 1932, Harris S. Johnston.

2-1-1-3-1-3. Ruby Parker, b. 7-15-1909, m. 1936, Arthur Sweeney.

2-1-1-3-2. Oscar Lee Scarborough, b. 11-4-1883, m. 6-27-1906, Claudia Burkett, b. 1883, daughter of Madison Burkett and Belle Carroll.

Issue:

2-1-1-3-2-1. Oscar Lee Scarborough, Jr., b. 8-7-1907, Shreveport, La., m. Frankie Bolton.

2-1-1-3-2-2. Claudia Merle Scarborough, b. 11-1-1909, m. James Henry Williams.

2-1-1-3-3. Robert Emmett Scarborough, b. 1-8-1885, Natchitoches, La., d. 5-1-1956, and buried at Old Bethel Cemetery, m. twice. Names of his wives unknown.
Issue, by which wife unknown:

2-1-1-3-3-1. Jewell Scarborough, b. 11-26-1915, married Elton Salter, 9-10-1932.

Issue: Warren, Moses, and Dahlia Salter.

2-1-1-3-3-2. Robert Emmett Scarborough, Jr., b. 11-27-1917, m. 1951, Elvis Scarborough.

Issue: One daughter, Gail Scarborough.

2-1-1-3-4. Jewell Scarborough, b. 8-9-1895, Natchitoches, Louisiana, m. 9-4-1915, Ira Reeves O'Quinn, Sr., b. 5-13-1875, Verda, Louisiana, d. 4-22-1954, son of Dan O'Quinn and Martha Phillips.

Issue of Jewell Scarborough and Ira Reeves O'Quinn, Sr.:

2-1-1-3-4-1. Ira R. O'Quinn, Jr., b. 4-9-1916, d. 10-5-1956, m. 1-22-1949, Dottie H. Hampton, both killed in an automobile accident.

OULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Issue: One child, Hilda Sue O'Quinn, b. 8-16-1952, who survived the accident.

2-1-1-4. Mary Scarborough, daughter of Matthias and Jemima Fountain Scarborough, m. Burman Prothro, and had one child who died in infancy. She taugh music at the old Bethel Academy.

2-1-1-5. Martha Scarborough, daughter of Matthias and Jemima Fountain Scarborough, married three times, 1) Ivan Corbett, 2) George Prothro, and 3) to Mr. Cooper.

Issue of Martha and Ivan Corbett: Percy, Ernest, May and Evelyn.

Issue of Martha and George Prothro: Georgie Prothro, daughter.

2-1-1-6. Sarah Scarborough, daughter of Matthias and Jemima Fountain, married George Prothro, and after her death, he married her sister, Martha.

Issue of Sarah and George Prothro: Lizzie and Emma Prothro.

2-1-1-7. Theodosia Scarborough, called "Theo", daughter of Matthias and Jemima Fountain, m. Henry Solomon Prothro, and had eleven children: Perry Clinton, Lemuel Matthias, Carrie Elizabeth, Ella Mary, Allie May,

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

David Henry, Joseph Warren, Edith Blanche, Maude Relic, Mineola, and Memory Beauford Prothro.

Issue:

2-1-1-7-1. Perry Clinton Prothro. Unmarried.

2-1-1-7-2. Lemuel Matthias Prothro, m. Addie Waldrop, and had ten children: Ruby Lee, Alvin, Lillian, Victor, Theo, Sally May, Otho, Georgia, Pete, and Lemuel Prothro, Jr.

Issue:

2-1-1-7-2-1. Ruby Lee Prothro, died in infancy.

2-1-1-7-2-2. Alvin Prothro, m. Gertrude Lowden.

2-1-1-7-2-3. Lillian Prothro, m. Julius Scott, and had three sons.

2-1-1-7-2-4. Victor Prothro, m. Dorcus, and had four children: Mary Nell, Adele, Vicky, and Beauford.

2-1-1-7-2-5. Theo Prothro, m. Jeff Salter, and had David and Patricia Ann Salter.

2-1-1-7-2-6. Sally May Prothro, died at age sixteen.

2-1-1-7-2-7. Otho Prothro married and had two children: O. L. Prothro, and Caroline Prothro.

2-1-1-7-2-8. Georgia Prothro, m. Edwin Mims, and had Edwina and Patricia Ann Mims.

2-1-1-7-2-9. Pete Prothro, m. Lenore Garcia.

2-1-1-7-2-10. Lemuel Prothro, Jr. Unmarried.

2-1-1-7-3. Carrie Elizabeth Prothro, m. Roland Jarrett, and had six children: Otis Neal, Velma, May Yvonne, R. W., Blanche, and Mercer Joy Jarrett.

Issue:

2-1-1-7-3-1. Otis Neal Jarrett, died in infancy.

2-1-1-7-3-2. Velma Jarrett, m. Robert E. Lee, and had Donald, Ann, Roland, Carol, Rebecca, Paul, and Robt. Neal Lee.

2-1-1-7-3-3. May Yvonne Jarrett, m. Arlie C. Hooks, and had a daughter, Ann Hooks.

2-1-1-7-3-4. R. W. Jarrett, m. Ethel Walton.

2-1-1-7-3-5. Blanche Jarrett, m. Robert P. Johnson, and had one son, Robert P. Johnson, Jr.

2-1-1-7-3-6. Mercer Joy Jarrett, m. Joe T. Lyles, and had three children.

2-1-1-7-4. Allie May Prothro, m. James Walker. No issue.

2-1-1-7-5. David Henry Prothro, m. 1) Alice Chadwick, m. 2) Janie Wallace.

Issue by first wife:

2-1-1-7-5-1. Relic Prothro.

2-1-1-7-6. Joseph Warren Prothro. Unmarried, and still lives at the home of his grandfather, in Natchitoches, Louisiana.

2-1-1-7-7. Edith Blanche Prothro, m. Arthur R. Schooler, d. 1951. No issue.

2-1-1-7-8. Ella Mary Prothro. No record.

2-1-1-7-9. Maude Relic Prothro, m. Fleet Searcy, and had seven children: Melvin Beauford, Geraldine, Evelyn, George Truitt, Jack, Betty, and Durwood Searcy.

Issue of Maude Relic Prothro and Fleet Searcy:

2-1-1-7-9-1. Melvin Beauford Searcy. Unmarried.

2-1-1-7-9-2. Geraldine Searcy, m. C. S. Doggett, and had Charles and Stephen Doggett.

2-1-1-7-9-3. Evelyn Searcy, m. Coy Taylor, and had Caroline Sue, and Ellen Ann Taylor.

2-1-1-7-9-4. George Truitt Searcy, m. Louise Boone, and had Donna Gayle and Diane Searcy.

2-1-1-7-9-5. Jack Searcy, m. Marjorie Perot, and had Barbara Ann, and Douglas Searcy.

2-1-1-7-9-6. Betty Searcy, m. Ray Mobley, and had three sons.

2-1-1-7-9-7. Durwood Searcy. No record.

2-1-1-7-10. Mineola Prothro, daughter of Theodosia Scarborough, and Henry Solomon Prothro, m. Cecil H. Calvert, and had Marjorie Althea, and Cecil H. Calvert, Jr.

2-1-1-7-11. Memory Beauford Prothro, daughter of Theodosia Scarborough, and Henry Solomon Prothro, m. Heflin Pearce, and had two sons: E. B., Jr., and Ned Walter Pearce.

Issue of Matthias Scarborough and second wife, Frances Elizabeth Sibley: Married in Sabine Parish, 1-31-1861, Book I, p. 107.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

2-1-1-8. Robert Everett Lee Scarborough, b. 7-12-1864, d. 3-9-1940, m. 1-5-1888, Natchitoches Parish, Louisiana, Minnie Lucretia Smith.

Issue of Robert Everett Lee Scarborough and Minnie Lucretia Smith Scarborough:

2-1-1-8-1. Norman Scarborough, b. 11-12-1888, m. 12-25-1932, Susie Garcia.

Issue:

Charlie Lee, Donald Norman, Otis, Minnie (died in infancy), Terry Ray, and Dudley Dee. The family live on a farm, near Natchitoches.

2-1-1-8-2. Everett Lee Scarborough, b. 9-29-1890, in Sabine Parish, La., d. 2-26-1947, Natchitoches, Louisiana, m. 5-26-1920, Evaline Clementine Stringer, b. 12-23-1898, daughter of James Madison Stringer, of Hornbeck, La., and Elizabeth Dell Seever. Everett Lee Scarborough was educated at the Louisiana State Normal College, and taught school for several years in Louisiana. He served in the First World War, and when discharged, after the war, was a Second Lieutenant. He was a member of many fraternal orders, was active in the Baptist Church, and was serving his second term as Parish Assessor of Natchitoches Parish, at the time of his death.

There are three children of this marriage: Gene Clementine (Mrs. Frank Hervean), b. 8-15-1921; Everett Lee, Jr., b. 1-30-1923, and Glynn Otis, b. 6-20-1928, who married Betty Jean Davis.

2-1-1-8-3. Percy Hubert Scarborough, b. 6-14-1891, m. 2-28-1915, Ida Black. They have one child, Cecil P. Scarborough, who is married and has two children: Nancy and Ronnie.

2-1-1-8-4. Robert Otis Scarborough, b. 4-19-1893, d. 12-15-1917, at Camp Beauregard, as soldier in World War 1.

2-1-1-8-5. Lonnie Manuel Scarborough, b. 8-31-1895, m. 6-30-1921, Nodie Goree, Haynesville, La. Two children: Dr. William Richard Scarborough, and Flo Meredith Scarborough, Registered Nurse.

Lonnie Manuel Scarborough served as Assessor of Natchitoches Parish for twenty years.

2-1-1-8-6. Zannie Matthias Scarborough, b. 3-20-1900, m. 9-25-1922, May Noal of Little Rock, Arkansas.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE
PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Issue: Zannie Matthias, Jr., Robert Leon, Ramond Otis, and daughter, Zanette.

2-1-1-8-7. Dottie Dee Scarborough, b. 7-1-1902, m. 3-28-1926, Fred Litton Cooper.

Issue:

2-1-1-8-7-1. Norman Otto Cooper, b. 11-23-1928, m. 10-23-1954, Bertie Doris Jordan.

Norman Otto graduated from Louisiana Tech, served in the Air Corps in World War II, and is a Forester for Long Leaf Lumber Co., of Fisher, Louisiana.

2-1-1-8-7-2. John Thomas Cooper, b. 8-25-1932, and was drowned October 25, 1933.

2-1-1-8-7-3. Margaret Sue Cooper, b. 10-4-1935, m. 10-11-1953, Aubry Ralph Barnette.

2-1-1-8-8. Truett Lether Scarborough, b. 3-19-1904, d. 11-26-1948; m. 1) 12-23-1929, Pauline Olmstead, d. 5-1-1946; m. 2) Alma May Clark.

Issue of Truett and Pauline Olmstead and Alma May Clark.

2-1-1-8-8-1. Elizabeth Scarborough.

2-1-1-8-8-2. Dorothy Helen Scarborough.

2-1-1-8-8-3. Truett Lee Scarborough.

2-1-1-8-8-4. Betty Lynn Scarborough.

2-1-1-8-8-5. Clark L. Scarborough, b. 7-2-1949, after father's death.

Truett Scarborough was serving as District Attorney for Lincoln Parish at the time of his death.

2-1-1-8-9. Luther Cecil Scarborough, b. 8-14-1906, d. 2-17-1949; m. 1) 7-1-1928, Ruth Buchanon, d. 12-16-1930; m. 2) 1-12-1932, Mrs. Dalthia Weatherford Malloy.

Issue of Luther Cecil and Ruth Buchanon Scarborough:

2-1-1-8-9-1. Robert Daniel Scarborough, b. 12-9-1930. Graduate of Baylor University, and Theological Seminary. Baptist Minister at Tom Ball, Texas.

2-1-1-8-10. A. B. Scarborough and C. D. Scarborough, twins, were born March 5, 1912, C. D. died at age of six months.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

A. B. Scarborough m. 2-10-1935, Natchitoches, Louisiana, Myrtle Scott.

Issue: Four children as follows: Cecil Dean, Dottie Louise, Minnie Evelyn, and Charles Gilbert.

2-1-1-9. Matthias Scarborough, Jr., was the ninth child of Matthias Scarborough, and son of the second wife, Frances Elizabeth Sibley, born in 1867, and died in his 88th year, in 1954. He married May Lambert and had the following six children: Huet, Harvey, Hazel, Wilma, Harry, and Sibley Scarborough.

2-1-1-10. Maude Scarborough, daughter of Matthias and Frances Elizabeth Sibley, was born in Beaumont, Texas, 4-3-1875, m. 6-2-1897, in Robeline, Louisiana, Thomas Harrison Latham, d. 5-7-1900.

Issue:

2-1-1-10-1. Harry Latham, b. 4-8-1898.

2-1-1-10-2. Lucille Elizabeth Latham, b. 9-30-1899, m. C. O. Bussa.

2-1-1-11. Claude William Scarborough, youngest child of Matthias Scarborough, was born in Robeline, Louisiana, 7-15-1879, m. in 1898 in Robeline, Ada Jane Raborn, b. 6-7-1880, in Robeline, daughter of Doc Raborn and Corine McElven Raborn.

Issue of Claude William and Ada Jane Raborn Scarborough:

2-1-1-11-1. Chlotilde Scarborough, b. 10-26-1900, m. 5-5-1926, Kester Walton. No issue.

2-1-1-11-2. Rosie Belle Scarborough, b. 3-24-1903, m. 8-9-1928, Leo Benoit.

Issue:

2-1-1-11-2-1. Bettye Chloe Benoit (Lake).

2-1-1-11-3. Aline Scarborough, b. 11-16-1906, m. 6-17-1936, Jim Grier. No issue.

2-1-1-11-4. M. C. Scarborough, b. 9-16-1908, m. 1935, Neomi Langston.

Issue:

2-1-1-11-4-1. Dorothy Lee Scarborough, b. 1939.

2-1-1-11-4-2. Claude Scarborough, Jr., b. 1941.

2-1-1-11-4-3. Kay Frances Scarborough, b. 1943.

2-1-1-11-5. M. Magdalene Scarborough, b. 9-14-1910, m. 1-27-1934, Lynn Hawthorne.

Issue:

2-1-1-11-5-1. William Lynn Hawthorne, b. 1940.

2-1-1-11-5-2. Kester Walton Hawthorne, b. 1944.

2-1-1-11-6. Lee M. Scarborough, b. 2-2-1916, m. 12-12-1941, Hedy Jines.

Issue:

2-1-1-11-6-1. Tommy Scarborough, b. 1952.

2-1-1-11-6-2. Terry Scarborough, b. 1953.

2-1-1-11-6-3. Jimmie Scarborough, b. 1955.

2-1-1-11-7. Elizabeth Corine Scarborough, b. 11-3-1918, m. 11-10-1942, Jimmie Lemmond.

Issue:

2-1-1-11-7-1. Randy Scarborough (son), b. 1946.

2-1-2. Josiah Scarborough, second child of Irwin and Frances Cannon Scarborough, b. 1825, in Mississippi, m. 11-3-1849, in Monroe, Ouachita Parish, La., (Vol. A, p. 334), Margaret Wynn.

Issue of Josiah and Margaret Wynn Scarborough:

2-1-2-1. Mary F. Scarborough, b. 1851, d. 1884, m. Robert D. Sibley.

Issue of Mary F. Scarborough and Robert D. Sibley:

2-1-2-1-1. Dr. William Franklin Sibley, b. 12-11-1869.

2-1-2-1-2. Robert Elmer Sibley, m. Abbie Sibley.

2-1-2-1-3. Annie Hasseltine Sibley, m. Dr. J. M. Slater.

2-1-2-1-4. Ada Jane Sibley, m. J. F. Cane.

2-1-2-1-5. Blanche Sibley, m. C. M. Ellzey.

After the death of Mary F. Scarborough Sibley, Robert D. Sibley married Florence Mobley, and had eight children: Lonnie C., Sam J., Edwin, Vance, Lizzie, May, Gertrude, and Pearl Sibley.

2-1-2-2. Robert M. Scarborough, b. 1853.

2-1-2-3. Annie Scarborough, b. 1855, m. Albert Hicks.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

2-1-2-4. Sarah J. Scarborough, b. 1857, m. William (Bill) Johnson.

Josiah Scarborough married second, Letitia Sibley, and had six children, as follows: Margaret, Drew, Mattie, Willie (girl), Josiah, Jr., and Carrie.

2-1-3. Andrew Jackson Scarborough was the third child of Irwin and Frances Cannon Scarborough, b. 9-2-1827, d. 12-25-1904, in Snyder, Texas; m. 1) 5-3-1848, at Vernon, Louisiana, to Emily Saphronia Stell, b. in Georgia, and died in Smith County, Texas, 12-13-1870. His home in DeWitt County, where he lived at one time, was the Rolling M. Ranch, on Big Brushy Creek. Andrew Jackson Scarborough married 2) 5-13-1877, in Smith County, Texas, Mrs. Serena Bledsoe Selman, a widow. Andrew Jackson Scarborough was a soldier in the War with Mexico, enlisting when he was only 20 years old, while living in Vernon, Louisiana, August 14, 1847. From the National Archives in Washington, his record states that he was listed in the First Regiment of Louisiana Foot Volunteers. Company G, and honorably discharged at New Orleans as a Sergeant, July 8, 1848. He also served as a Confederate soldier, and was Captain of a Company recruited at Terryville, DeWitt County, Texas, the Minute Cavalry Company, 24th Brigade, of Texas State Troops, organized in May of 1861, called "The Davis Guards", with Headquarters at Concrete, DeWitt County, Texas. He was surrendered by General E. K. Smith, May 26, 1865, and paroled at Natchitoches, Louisiana, June 21, 1865, at which time he was reported as living in Smith County, Texas.* He received Bounty Land for his services in the Mexican War, and recites in his application that "since the war I have lived at Vernon and Natchitoches, Louisiana, and Gonzales, Tyler, McKinney, and finally Snyder, Texas". His application for Bounty Land in 1887 was accompanied by an affidavit from his brother, Josiah Scarborough, living at that time in Comanche, Texas.

Issue of Andrew Jackson Scarborough and Emily Saphronia Stell:

2-1-3-1. Calista Mildred Scarborough, b. 9-5-1850, Jackson, Louisiana, d. in Baird, Texas, in 1896, m. 1876, Robert A. Austin.

*Confederate Muster Rolls, on file in Texas State Archives, Austin, Texas.

Issue:

2-1-3-1-1. Emily Bell Austin, b. 1880.

2-1-3-1-2. Maude Austin.

2-1-3-1-3. Robert A. Austin, Jr.

2-1-3-1-4. Earle Austin.

2-1-3-2. Jefferson Davis Scarborough, b. 1852, in DeWitt County, Texas, d. 1864, in Smith County, Texas.

2-1-3-3. Judge Yell Scarborough, b. 1853, d. 1886, in Snyder, Texas. Member of the first graduating class of Texas A. and M. College. Unmarried.

2-1-3-4. Emma Lela Ometa Scarborough, b. 12-12-1855, d. 11-2-1942, m. 1889 in Snyder, Texas, to John A. Evans. No issue:

2-1-3-5. Stell Scarborough, b. 1857, d. 1869, Smith County, Texas.

2-1-3-6. Dr. Alonzo Orrin Scarborough, b. 11-27-1860, DeWitt County, Texas, d. 10-7-1952, in Snyder, Texas; m. 10-26-1886, in Snyder, Texas, Nancy Goodwin, b. 12-2-1870, Hood County, Texas.

Dr. A. O. Scarborough is the only one of the children of Andrew Jackson Scarborough about whom we have any records of descendants. He was a famous West Texas physician, and lived in this area most of his adult life. In a day when the education of physicians was meager in the extreme, he had a remarkable education in his profession. He was a graduate of the Kentucky School of Medicine, Missouri State College of Medicine, New York Polyclinic, and the University of Southern California Medical School, specializing in skin diseases. He lived in Abilene, Texas, for many years, but before his death moved to Snyder, Texas.

Issue:

2-1-3-6-1. Ione Scarborough, b. 9-21-1887, m. 9-18-1907, Guy Edgar Paxton, b. 9-29-1887, Alvarado, Texas, d. 4-10-1948, Abilene, Texas.

Issue:

2-1-3-6-1-1. Mary Woncele Paxton, b. 10-9-1909, Snyder, Texas, m. 10-9-1929, Robert V. Dublin, b. 2-2-1906, Jacksonville, Texas.

Issue:

2-1-3-6-1-1-1. Gloria Woncele Dublin, b. 8-18-1933, m. 9-4-1954, at Laredo, Texas, David Harcourt Whitson, b. 7-25-1930.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Issue of George and Martha Rutland Scarborough:

2-1-5-1. Isadora Scarborough, died in childhood.

2-1-5-2. Cicero Battle Scarborough, b. 1854, married twice: 1) to Mattie ————, and 2) Mrs. Willie Potts, a widow.

Cicero Battle Scarborough had three children by his first wife: two daughters and a son. By his second wife he had four sons: Cicero Battle, Jr., Moliere, Jesse, and "Chunk".

2-1-5-3. Monroe Scarborough, died in childhood.

2-1-5-4. George Adolphus Scarborough, b. 1859, d. 4-1-1900, m. Mary Frances McMahon. He was a widely known and colorful peace officer, starting out in his career as the first elected Sheriff of Jones County, Texas, in 1884, after it was organized. His brother, Cicero Battle, was his Deputy, and they were feared by all of the law breakers in the Western country. In 1892, George A. Scarborough was appointed Deputy U. S. Marshall, and moved with his family to El Paso, Texas. In 1897, he moved to Deming, New Mexico, when he was appointed a Special Officer of the Cattlemen's Association of New Mexico and Arizona, and was killed in line of duty, April 1, 1900, when he was ambushed by some Arizona desperadoes. He is buried in Deming, New Mexico.

Issue of George Adolphus Scarborough and Mary Frances McMahon:

2-1-5-4-1. Edgar Scarborough.

2-1-5-4-2. Annie Scarborough.

2-1-5-4-3. Georgie May Scarborough, m. Thomas Fulton Kerr.

Issue:

2-1-5-4-3-1. Mary Fulton Kerr.

2-1-5-4-3-2. Ruth Kerr, m. Raymond Ray, and had two children: Ronnie and Raymond, Jr.

2-1-5-4-3-3. Henry Kerr, married and had two children.

2-1-5-4-4. Ethel Scarborough, b. 3-3-1887, m. 5-23-1909, William G. Abbott.

Issue of Ethel Scarborough and William G. Abbott:

2-1-5-4-4-1. Daniel George Abbott, b. 7-2-1910, El Paso, Texas, m. 10-12-1931, Sarita Chapman.

Issue:

2-1-5-4-4-1-1. Dan Scarborough Abbott, b. 11-2-1932, in Odessa, Texas, m. 1-26-1957, Ann Lacy.

2-1-5-4-4-1-2. Sara Abbott, b. 12-26-1949, Abilene, Tex.

2-1-5-4-4-2. William George Abbott, Jr., b. 3-21-1914, El Paso, Texas, m. 4-25-1936, Bernice Clark.

Issue:

2-1-5-4-4-2-1. William Clark Abbott, b. 1939.

2-1-5-4-4-2-2. Robert Patrick Abbott, b. 12-18-1952.

2-1-5-4-5. Mary Ada Elizabeth Scarborough.

2-1-5-4-6. Eva Hollis Scarborough, married twice: 1) L. V. McDowell, divorced, and m. 2) Tom Walters.

Issue:

2-1-5-4-6-1. Anna T. McDowell.

2-1-5-4-6-2. L. V. McDowell, Jr.

2-1-5-4-6-3. Marian McDowell, m. Ralph Marshall.

2-1-5-4-7. Ray Francis Scarborough.

2-1-5-5. Ida Scarborough. No record.

2-1-5-6. Ada Scarborough, m. Charlie (or George) McCargo, and lived in Anson, Texas.

2-1-5-7. William F. Scarborough, son of George W. and Martha Rutland Scarborough, came to Jones County, Texas, with his parents, m. 3-28-1886, in Anson, Texas, Kara Wyman, b. Graves County, Kentucky, d. 8 1-1937, at her summer home in Ruidoso, New Mexico.

William F. Scarborough moved to Midland, Texas, soon after his marriage, and was one of the pioneer ranchmen of West Texas, owning and operating ranches in Winkler, Loving and Andrews Counties, in Texas, and in Lee County, New Mexico. He also had extensive oil properties, one of the larger pools being named for him. He was killed 6-20-1939.

Issue of William F. and Kara Wyman Scarborough:

2-1-5-7-1. Mrs. Tom Lineberry.

2-1-5-7-2. Mrs. Myrtle Smith.

2-1-5-7-3. Leta Scarborough.

2-1-5-7-4. Lucille Scarborough.

2-1-5-7-5. Mrs. Zach Collier.

2-1-5-7-6. Hollis Scarborough.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLL. DO NOT CIRCU

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

2-1-3-6-1-2. Guion Paxton, daughter, b. 12-18-1912, died on same day.

2-1-3-6-2. Hugh Jackson Scarborough, b. 12-7-1891, Snyder, Texas, m. 1) 8-6-1911, Agnes Sadler; m. 2) Woodie E. Arizona.

We only have a record of one child, Hugh Jackson Scarborough, Jr.

2-1-3-6-3. Enid Scarborough, b. 7-19-1896, m. 7-16-1912, Roland A. Irving.

One child: Enid Irving, b. 6-22-1920.

2-1-3-7. Mary Ella Scarborough, seventh child of Andrew Jackson Scarborough and Emily Saphronia Stell, b. 1868, Smith County, Texas, d. 1891, m. Robert Mullin, and had two children: Doak Mullin, b. 7-28-1885, and Vernon Mullin, d. 1954, San Antonio, Texas.

Andrew Jackson Scarborough m. 2) Mrs. Serena Bledsoe Selman, a widow, in Smith County, Texas, 5-13-1877.

Issue of Andrew Jackson Scarborough and Mrs. Serena Bledsoe Selman:

2-1-3-8. Janie Hubbard Scarborough, b. 3-3-1878, d. 11-25-1950, m. 8-12-1902, Dr. Byron Jones, Dentist.

Issue:

2-1-3-8-1. Byron Jones, Jr., died in infancy.

2-1-3-8-2. Ralph Jones, died in infancy.

2-1-3-8-3. Gerald Jones, b. 1-10-1906 } Twins.
2-1-3-8-4. Harold Jones, b. 1-10-1906 }

2-1-3-8-5. Frank Jones, b. 8-7-1907.

2-1-3-9. Irene Scarborough, b. 6-21-1880, m. 8-24-1897, Lee Boren, d. 1940.

Issue:

2-1-3-9-1. Wallace Boren, b. 12-27-1899, m. 1922, Blanche Pollard.

Issue:

2-1-3-9-1-1. Elaine Boren, m. Mason Dodge, one child: Deborah.

2-1-3-9-1-2. Jeanne Boren, m. Willis Caldwell, two daughters; Karen and Sarah.

2-1-3-9-2. Grace Lee Boren, b. 2-16-1903, d. 9-1-1904.

2-1-3-9-3. Jack Scarborough Boren, b. 4-28-1905, m. 6-10-1927, Helen Gale Irwin.

One daughter: Roberta Lee Boren.

2-1-3-9-4. Kenneth Boren, b. 1903, d. 1915.

2-1-3-9-5. Elton Terrence Boren, b. 2-16-1910, m. 1934, Mattie Daniel.

Issue:

2-1-3-9-5-1. Barbara Jeanne Boren, b. 1936.

2-1-3-9-5-2. Margaret Ann Boren, b. 1940.

2-1-3-9-5-3. Alan Stuart Boren, b. 1943.

2-1-4. Rev. James Warren Scarborough, fourth child of Irwin and Frances Cannon Scarborough, b. Monticello, Mississippi, 7-7-1829, d. Los Angeles, California, 1-10-1920, m. in Louisiana, 1852, Nancy Sarah Rutland, b. in Kentucky, d. in Texas, in 1869.

Issue:

2-1-4-1. William Byron Scarborough, d. Los Angeles, California, 1921.

2-1-4-2. Mollie Scarborough.

2-1-4-3. James Gustave Scarborough, b. Natchitoches, Louisiana, 6-23-1862, d. 10-5-1931, Los Angeles, California.

2-1-5. George Washington Scarborough, fifth child of Irwin and Frances Cannon Scarborough, b. Lawrence County, Mississippi, 4-13-1831, d. 6-29-1899, m. 6-20-1850, in Bienville Parish, Louisiana, Martha Elizabeth Rutland, sister of Nancy Sarah Rutland, wife of the above James Warren Scarborough. He moved, with other members of his family from Mississippi to Natchitoches Parish, where all of his children were born. He was ordained as a Baptist Minister, October 17, 1874, was a Confederate soldier, and when the war was over, moved to Burleson County, Texas. He moved to Jones County, Texas, before the county was organized, near Anson, Texas. He died in Cameron, Texas, 6-29-1899, while his son, Lee Rutland Scarborough was Pastor of a Baptist church there, and is buried in the City Cemetery. His wife died in Anson, Texas, in 1908.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

2-1-5-8. Rev. Lee Rutland Scarborough, son of George Washington and Martha Elizabeth Rutland Scarborough, was born in Colfax, Louisiana, 7-4-1870, d. 4-10-1945, in Amarillo, Texas, m. 2-4-1900, in Abilene, Texas, Neppie Warren, daughter of C. P. Warren.

Rev. Lee R. Scarborough was active in the Baptist Church for nearly half a Century, holding many positions of honor and trust in the Southern Baptist Association. He was ordained as a Minister in 1896, and served several Baptist churches in Texas, one in Cameron, Texas. where his father died. In addition to degrees at Baylor University, Yale University, and Southwestern Theological Seminary, he received many honorary degrees. He served as President of Southwestern Theological Seminary in Fort Worth, Texas, for nearly thirty years, retiring in 1942, because of ill health. He was the author of many religious books.

Issue of Lee R. Scarborough and Neppie Warren:

2-1-5-8-1. Warren Scarborough.

2-1-5-8-2. Euna Lee Scarborough.

2-1-5-8-3. Lawrence Scarborough.

2-1-5-8-4. Neppie Scarborough.

2-1-5-8-5. Ada Beth Scarborough.

2-1-5-8-6. Byron Scarborough.

2-1-6. Daniel Scarborough, sixth child of Irwin and Frances Cannon Scarborough, was married and had several children, though we have no authentic record of him and his descendants. His home was in Natchitoches, Louisiana.

2-1-7. Mary Scarborough, seventh child of Irwin and Frances Cannon Scarborough, married a Winn, but we have no further record.

2-1-8. Emily Caroline Scarborough, eighth child of Irwin and Frances Cannon Scarborough, was born in Natchez, Mississippi, 6-21-1839, d. 10-24-1883, Mt. Sylvan, Smith County, Texas; m. in 1857, in Natchez, Mississippi, Philom Cox, b. 10-2-1834, Natchez, Mississippi, d. 10-24-1883, Mt. Sylvan, Smith County, Texas.

Relatives say that Emily Caroline Scarborough Cox had fourteen children, but we only have the record of one child, Benjamin Allen Scarborough, pioneer lawyer of West Texas, listed below.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Issue:

2-1-8-1. Benjamin Allen Cox, b. 9-11-1862, Natchitoches, Louisiana, d. 8-29-1927, in Abilene, Texas, and buried at Merkel, Texas; m. 2-6-1888, Merkel, Texas, to Emmie Elizabeth Wyman, sister of Kara Wyman, who married William F. Scarborough. Emmie Elizabeth Wyman was born in Paducah, Kentucky, 4-5-1869, d. 9-3-1941, in Houston, Texas.

Benjamin Allen Cox came to Texas when he was only eight years of age. In his youth he lived in Waco, Texas, with his Uncle, John Scarborough, a famous Texas lawyer, who at the time was Professor of Law at Baylor University, and with whom he studied law. He taught school for a short time in McLennan County, Texas, while living with his Uncle, but in 1886, he was admitted to the Bar, and practiced law for the rest of his life. He began his practice in Abilene, in 1886, in the office of Spoonts and Legett, a well established law firm. In 1919, he became City Attorney for Abilene, Texas. He was well known in the legal profession, active in politics, civic and fraternal circles. serving as an early day Grand Master of the local Masonic Lodge, and a life long member of the Baptist church.

Issue of Benjamin Allen and Emmie Elizabeth Wyman Cox:

2-1-8-1-1. Benjamin Allen Cox, Jr., b. 11-28-1888, Merkel, Texas, d. 1939, in Austin, Texas, m. Jessie Belle Moreland.

2-1-8-1-2. Henry Grady Cox, b. 7-7-1890, Merkel, Texas, d. 9-4-1891.

2-1-8-1-3. Gladys Vergil Cox, b. 8-3-1892, Merkel, Texas, d. 4-6-1899.

2-1-8-1-4. Jewell Cox, b. 4-4-1894, Merkel, Texas, d. 4-4-1894.

2-1-8-1-5. Mina Everett Cox, b. 8-22-1897, Abilene, Texas, m. Lewell Heavenhill.

Issue:

2-1-8-1-5-1. Zoe Francis Heavenhill, b. in Abilene, Texas.

2-1-8-1-5-2. Marilyn Heavenhill, b. in Abilene, Texas.

2-1-8-1-5-3. Betty Jane Heavenhill, b. in Abilene, Texas.

2-1-8-1-5-4. Billy Joe Heavenhill, b. Elk City, Oklahoma.

2-1-8-1-5-5. Helen Jean Heavenhill, b. Elk City, Oklahoma.

2-1-8-1-6. Jessie May Cox, b. 9-15-1899, Abilene, Texas, m. Harold R. DeMoss.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Issue:

2-1-8-1-6-1. Tom DeMoss, b. 1925, Houston, Texas.

2-1-8-1-6-2. Harold R. DeMoss, Jr., b. 1931, Houston, Tex.

2-1-8-1-6-3. Dorothy Dell DeMoss, b. 1942, Houston, Tex.

2-1-8-1-7. Helen Elizabeth Cox, b. 12-13-1902, Abilene, Texas, m. John Norvel Green.

John Norvell Green is a son of Roland D. Green, famous West Texas educator, and won fame in World War II for his bravery as an officer, for which he received many citations. He is a retired Colonel of the United States Army.

Issue:

2-1-8-1-7-1. Nancy Helen Green, b. 1-24-1931, Ft. Worth, Texas, m. Dr. Harold C. Boehming.

2-1-8-1-7-2. Janis Green, b. 1933, Abilene, Texas, married Rudy Haile.

2-1-8-1-8. Elsie Lee Cox, b. 11-18-1910, Abilene, Texas, m. 6-25-1927, Everett Maxon Randolph, Abilene, Texas, b. 6-4-1908, Lockney, Texas, son of Everett Maxon Randolph, Sr., b. 11-21-1883, in Jones County, Texas, d. 8-14-1955, and Jennie Taylor Showalter, b. 1878, Snoville, Virginia, d. 5-21-1955, in Abilene, Texas.

Issue of Elsie Lee Cox and Everett Maxon Randolph:

2-1-8-1-8-1. Everett Maxon Randolph, III, b. 5-15-1929, Abilene, Texas.

2-1-8-1-8-2. Carol Ann Randolph, b. 11-18-1940, Abilene, Texas.

2-1-9. Nannie F. Scarborough, ninth child of Irwin and Frances Cannon Scarborough, was born in 1853, and married Doc Garland when very young, and had three children before she was seventeen years of age. No further record.

2-1-10. Eliza Scarborough, married Seth Cox. She was killed by lightning. No further record.

2-1-11. John Bledsoe Scarborough, youngest child of Irwin and Frances Cannon Scarborough, was born in Jackson Parish, Louisiana, April 5, 1847, but moved with his parents to Natchitoches Parish in 1850. When only seventeen years of age and a student in Mt. Lebanon University, in Louisiana, he enlisted in the Confederate army, and served in General Green's Brigade until the end of the war. He was baptized in the Bethel Baptist

church, in Louisiana in 1867, and served as the Clerk of the church. In 1869, he moved with his family to Mt. Sylvan, Smith County, Texas, where in 1870 he married Mary Adelaide Ellison, called "Mollie", daughter of Dr. J. T. and Emily T. Ellison. He taught school for many years, but in 1882 he removed to Sweetwater, Nolan County, Texas, and began the practice of law. In 1887 he moved to Waco, Texas, in order to enroll his children in Baylor University, and served as a Trustee of Baylor University until his death, April 7, 1905, followed by his wife in 1909. His children were remarkably talented and are well known in the literary world as authors and playwrights.

Issue of John B. and Mary Adelaide Ellison Scarborough:

2-1-11-1. George Moore Scarborough, b. 1875, was educated at Baylor University, and the University of Texas Law School. He practiced law for a short time in New York, but gave it up to devote his whole time to lecturing and writing. His first play, "The Lure", was produced in 1912, and was followed by a number of Broadway successes. He was married and had several children, though I do not know the name of his wife.

Issue of George Moore Scarborough:

2-1-11-1-1. Mrs. Dudley Britton, Jr.

2-1-11-1-2. Mrs. Robert Van Gelder.

2-1-11-2. Martha Douglas Scarborough was educated at Baylor University, where she received both her B. A. and her M. A. Degrees, and also received a degree at Vassar College. She was a teacher of Modern Languages in Baylor for several years, but after her marriage in 1898 to George W. McDaniel, a famous Baptist preacher, she moved with her husband to Richmond, Virginia, where he was pastor of the First Baptist Church for twenty years. In her busy life she had time to serve as a Trustee of the University of Richmond and to publish two books, one a biography of her famous husband, who died in 1927, and the other a volume of poetry.

Issue of Martha Douglas Scarborough and George W. McDaniel.

2-1-11-2-1. Mrs. Alexander Parker.

There may have been other children, but we have no record of them.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

2-1-11-3. Emily Dorothy Scarborough, youngest child of John B. Scarborough, b. 1-27-1878, d. 11-7-1935, was the most famous of the Scarborough children, as well as the most versatile, for she was teacher, critic, scholar, famous poet, and renowned novelist. She received her early education at Baylor University, spent a year at Oxford University in England, and received her Doctor of Philosophy degree from Columbia University in New York in 1917, where she remained as a Professor until her death, November 7, 1935. She was unmarried. She was the author of many books, among them: *The Land of Cotton, Wind, Impatient Criselda, Can't Get a Red Bird, and A Song Catcher in Southern Mountains.*

2-2. Arcadia Scarborough, daughter of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough, was the only one of the children mentioned in Allen's will, filed in Pulaski County, Georgia, Sept. 6, 1819. We do not know the date of her birth, but her marriage to Matthew B. Cannon is on file in Pulaski County, Georgia, August 23, 1820, and soon after that time she was assigned her part of her father's estate, "in compliance of the will of Allen Scarborough, deceased". Nancy Scarborough, widow of Allen, was listed in the 1820 Census of Pulaski County, Georgia, but she moved with her minor children and her married children to Lawrence County, Mississippi, early in 1820, and was listed in the Census of Lawrence County in 1830, as was Matthew B. Cannon and his family.

Matthew B. Cannon was the son of Jesse D. Cannon, Sr., and his wife, Frances Hardesty, and was the brother of Frances Cannon, who married Irwin Scarborough in Pulaski County, Georgia, 3-11-1821. According to an article in *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi,* (Vol. 1, p. 501), Frances Hardesty Cannon died in Georgia, and her husband, Jesse D. Cannon, Sr., moved to Mississippi, with his children, most of whom were grown and married. Nine daughters and three sons survived their mother, one of whom was Matthew B. Cannon, and others who were named in the article were: Jesse D. Cannon, Jr., who married Adeline L. Oatis, Joseph Cannon, and Nancy Cannon, who married Norvel Robertson. Two of the Cannon daughters remained in Georgia, five came to Mississippi, and two of them, quite late in life, moved to Texas. The Cannon home in Mississippi was in Lawrence County, on Silver Creek.

Matthew Cannon was Probate Judge of Lawrence County, Mississippi, for a number of years, and a prominent member of the Baptist Church. He and his wife had three children who reached maturity, but we have no record of them.

2-3. James Scarborough, third child of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough, like so many of his kinsmen, was a Baptist Preacher, b. 9-13-1807, in Georgia, d. 8-8-1885, at Leakey, Real County, Texas, according to his daughter Mary, who married Levi Wright. Six of his brothers were also Baptist Ministers. Family tradition says that he was married near Macon, Georgia, though we do not know the county, nor the exact date of the marriage, to Evalina Hogan, b. 1810, d. 12-10-1880, at Cryer Creek, Navarro County, Texas. A search of the records in Bibb, Jones, Pulaski, Baldwin, and Wilkinson counties in Georgia, which would be near Macon, has failed to reveal any record of this marriage. It is possible that the marriage took place in Twiggs County, where all early records have been destroyed. James Scarborough was listed in the Census of 1830 of Lawrence County, Mississippi, alone, and with one slave, and evidently moved to Mississippi with his widowed mother and his brothers and sister. He may have returned to Georgia for his bride, after settling in Mississippi. He moved to Texas at an early day, settling at Leakey and Rio Frio, in Real County, where his son, William Scarborough established a Post Office in his General Store in 1890.* He was buried in Real County, near Rio Frio, and the dates of his birth and death were taken from his tomb. His wife, Evalina Hogan Scarborough, died at Cryer Creek, Navarro County, Texas, 12-10-1880, where her son, Thomas Scarborough, was living.

Issue of Rev. James and Evalina Hogan Scarborough:

2-3-1. Noah Scarborough, who married Mary Jane Barnes.

2-3-2. Thomas Scarborough, b. 1838, in Mississippi, m. 1) Nancy Weeks; m. 2) Mrs. Miranda Cheek.

2-3-3. William Scarborough, b. 6-11-1847, d. 1-13-1911, m. 8-3-1873, Alice M. Wright.

2-3-4. Arcadia Scarborough. No record.

2-3-5. Mary Scarborough, b. 11-16-1849, m. 8-20-1868, Cuero, Texas, Levi Wright, b. 3-8-1844, brother of Alice M. Wright, who married William Scarborough.

2-3-1. Noah Scarborough, son of Rev. James and Evalina

*Handbook of Texas, Vol. 2, p. 474.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Hogan, married Mary Jane Barnes, whether in Georgia or Mississippi, we do not know. He moved from Georgia to Mississippi, thence to Louisiana, and in an early day to Texas.

Issue of Noah and Mary Jane Barnes Scarborough:

2-3-1-1. James Martin Scarborough, b. 6-7-1859, d. 11-1-1948.
2-3-1-2. William Thomas Scarborough.
2-3-1-3. Reese J. Scarborough.
2-3-1-4. Emma Scarborough.
2-3-1-5. Joshua Scarborough.

2-3-1-1. James Martin Scarborough was born in Jackson Parish, Louisiana, June 7, 1859, d. in Robstown, Texas, November 1, 1948, married at Junction, Texas, Susan Elizabeth Wright, born February 22, 1861, died in Robstown, Texas, April 15, 1923. She was the daughter of Thomas Wright.

Issue of James Martin Scarborough and Susan Elizabeth Wright:

2-3-1-1-1. Mary (May) Katherine Scarborough, b. Junction, Texas, 5-14-1881, m. Oran West.

Issue:
Andrew, Floyd, Luther, Paul, and Marvin West.

2-3-1-1-2. Noah Thomas Scarborough, b. 2-25-1884, Junction, Texas, m. Ida Lockwood.

Issue:
Dorothy and Ruth Scarborough.

2-3-1-1-3. Emma Agnes Scarborough, b. 3-17-1886, Yoakum, DeWitt County, Texas, m. Marvin Rice Adams.

Issue:
Loyce and Percy Adams, and Eugenia Ellison.

2-3-1-1-4. Bertha Jane Scarborough, b. 10-6-1888, Yoakum, Texas, m. 1) Jim Logsdon; m. 2) June Dunn.

Issue:
Rae Logsdon Eggling, and Francis Logsdon.

2-3-1-1-5. Mollie Scarborough, b. 7-16-1891, at Mineral, Bee County, Texas, d. 1942, in Robstown, Texas, m. Tom Gregory.

2-3-1-1-6. Mellie Irene Scarborough, b. 4-29-1894, Mineral, Bee County, Texas, m. Nolan Bryan Mullins.

Issue:
Bryan and James Mullins.

2-3-1-1-7. Lillian Elizabeth Scarborough, b. 7-12-1896, Mineral, Bee County, Texas, m. George Elmer O'Neill.

Issue:
Elizabeth Hess, Erna Lee, and George W. Scarborough.

2-3-1-1-8. Jimmie Scarborough, b. 3-23-1900, Mineral, Bee County, Texas, m. Fred H. Barber.

Issue:
Thomas Elwood, Fred, Jr., and Beverly Ann Barber.

2-3-1-1-9. William Edgar (Buddy) Scarborough, b. 12-2-1901, at Mineral, Bee County, Texas, m. Versa Virginia Caraway.

Issue of William Edgar Scarborough and Versa Virginia Caraway:

2-3-1-1-9-1. Sue Katherine Scarborough, b. 11-22-1925, m. Kenneth Lean Reagan.

2-3-1-1-9-2. Janice Merle Scarborough, b. 2-27-1927, m. Edward Luther Freund.

2-3-1-1-9-3. Faye Jean Scarborough, b. 12-24-1929, m. Audry P. Kimball.

2-3-1-1-9-4. Virginia Lee Scarborough, b. 1-11-1931.

2-3-1-1-9-5. Aleatha Loyce Scarborough, b. 6-17-1933.

2-3-1-1-9-6. William Wayne Scarborough, b. 4-15-1935.

2-3-1-1-9-7. Ruth Ann Scarborough, b. 1-23-1937.

2-3-1-1-9-8. Jack Martin Scarborough, b. 1-25-1939.

2-3-1-1-9-9. Jacqueline Marie Scarborough, b. 1-25-1939. (Jack and Jacqueline are twins.)

2-3-2. Thomas Scarborough, son of Rev. James and Evaline Scarborough, b. 1838, in Mississippi, died in Mangum, Oklahoma, married twice, 1) to Nancy Weeks, mother of all of his children; and 2) Mrs. Miranda Cheek, who had two Cheek children. Mary, b. 1861, and Joseph, b. 1862.

Thomas Scarborough and his first wife, Nancy Weeks, were living in Natchitoches Parish, Louisiana, in 1860, with one child listed, Arcadia, age one, born in Louisiana. By 1870 he was living in Navarro County, Texas, was still there in 1880, but finally moved to Mangum, Oklahoma, where he died.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Issue of Thomas and Nancy Weeks Scarborough:

2-3-2-1. Josephine Scarborough, m. ———— Hickerson.

2-3-2-2. Jesse Scarborough, b. 1861, unmarried.

2-3-2-3. Alice Scarborough, b. 1867, m. ———— Goodwin.

2-3-2-4. Dr. J. W. Scarborough, b. 1875.

Twins.

2-3-2-5. George B. Scarborough, b. 1875, d. in childhood.

Dr. J. W. Scarborough married and had several children, though we have no record of them, and his twin brother, George B., died when very young.

2-3-3. William Scarborough, b. 6-11-1847, New Orleans, Louisiana, died, 1-13-1911, at Gymon, Oklahoma, m. 8-3-1873, Alice M. Wright, in Bee County, Texas, b. 8-3-1858, Navarro County, Texas, d. 11-27-1937, Johnson City, Texas.

William Scarborough moved to Texas at an early day, and was one of the pioneers of Real county, where he had a General Mercantile Store at Rio Frio, which served as the Post Office, when it was established there in 1890.

Issue of William Scarborough and Alice M. Wright:

2-3-3-1. Beulah Scarborough, b. 5-17-1874, m. William Hinchey Rawlings.

Issue:

2-3-3-1-1. William Harper Rawlings, b. 1906, m. 1) Lydia Dittmar, m. 2) Mrs. Loyce Barrier.

2-3-3-2. Tilden Scarborough, b. 10-6-1876, d. 6-8-1956, Springfield, Colorado.

2-3-3-3. Efford Scarborough, b. 1-26-1880, m. Mrs. Jennie Patterson.

2-3-3-4. Alice Scarborough, (Dolly), b. 6-4-1882, m. T. M. Robinson.

2-3-3-5. Minnie Scarborough, b. 1-14-1885, d. 1927, m. R. L. Cooke.

Issue:

2-3-3-5-1. Paul Scarborough Cooke.

2-3-3-5-2. Beulah Cooke, m. Carroll Newman.

2-3-3-5-3. Harriette Cooke, m. George Boynton.

2-3-3-6. Willie Scarborough, b. 5-11-1887, m. Lew Ewing.

2-3-3-7. Byron Scarborough, b. 8-11-1889, m. Birdie Watson.

2-3-4. Arcadia Scarborough, fourth child of Rev. James and Evalina Hogan Scarborough. No record.

2-3-5. Mary Emma Scarborough, fifth child of Rev. James and Evalina Hogan Scarborough, b. 11-6-1849, in Louisiana, m. 8-20-1868, in Cuero, Texas, Levi Wright, brother of Alice M. Wright, who married William Scarborough, brother of the above Mary Emma Scarborough. This family moved to Lordsburg, New Mexico, where Mary Emma died and is buried.

DO NOT CIRCULATE
PASCAGOULA GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Issue of Mary Emma Scarborough and Levi Wright:

2-3-5-1. Evalina Wright, b. 7-20-1869, m. ——— Marshall.

2-3-5-2. Arcadia Wright, b. 6-1-1871.

2-3-5-3. James Wright, b. 7-31-1873.

2-3-5-4. Thomas Wright, b. 7-12-1875.

2-3-5-5. Inez Wright, b. 2-28-1880.

2-3-5-6. Gertrude Wright, b. 11-20-1882.

2-3-5-7. Martin Wright, b. 1-15-1884.

2-3-5-8. Jessie Jeanette Wright, b. 8-17-1888.

2-3-5-9. George Wright, b. 9-13-1896.

2-4. Josiah or Joseph Scarborough was another of the children of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough, and moved with his mother and her family to Mississippi circa 1820, but we know very little of this family. The Census of Lawrence County, Mississippi for 1840 lists a Joseph Scarborough, but he is not listed there for 1850, though the 1860 Census for Natchitoches Parish, Louisiana, lists a Joseph Scarborough born in 1802. He probably moved to Natchitoches Parish with his brother Irwin. All of his children were born in Mississippi. Though this man may not be the son of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough, the list of his children follows, since they may be identified later.

Issue of the above Joseph and Hooker Scarborough:

2-4-1. W. S. Scarborough, male, age 25, b. Miss., 1835.

2-4-2. H. J. Scarborough, male, age 22, b. Miss., 1838.

2-4-3. C. D. Scarborough, male, age 21, b. Miss., 1839.

2-4-4. F. A. Scarborough, female, age 16, b. Miss., 1844.

2-4-5. Thomas C. Scarborough, age 9, b. Miss., 1851.

2-5. Darius Scarborough, son of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough, was listed in the Census of 1840, in Law-

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

rence County, Mississippi, and was still in that county in 1850, where he was listed as follows:

Darius Scarborough, age 38, b. in Georgia (in 1812).
Susan Scarborough, age 32, b. in Mississippi, (in 1818).
All children born in Mississippi.

Issue:

2-5-1. Amanda P. Scarborough, age 15, (born in 1835).
2-5-2. Benjamin S. Scarborough, age 12 (born in 1838).
2-5-3. Thomas J. Scarborough, age 10, (born in 1840).
2-5-4. William G. Scarborough, age 8, (born in 1842).
2-5-5. Sarah H. Scarborough, age 6, (born in 1844).
2-5-6. James A. Scarborough, age 4, (born in 1846).
2-5-7. John C. Scarborough, age 2, (born in 1848).

Darius Scarborough was still in Lawrence county, Mississippi, in 1860 and 1870, and in 1860 there were three additional children:

2-5-8. Ivan Scarborough, age 9, (born in 1851).
2-5-9. Alfred W. Scarborough, age 7, (born in 1853).
2-5-10. Daniel A. Scarborough, age 5, (born in 1855).

2-6. Thomas Scarborough, son of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough, moved to Mississippi with his mother circa 1830, but we have no record of this family.

2-7. Lawrence Scarborough, Baptist minister, son of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough, lived in Mississippi, but moved to Texas at an early day. His descendants have said that he was at the Battle of San Jacinto, but this is a mistake, as he did not arrive in Texas, according to his own affidavit, until after the battle was fought. However, he did serve in the Army of the Republic of Texas, and from the Comptroller's Military Service Records, in the Texas State Archives, we learned that he was mustered into the Calvary of the Texian Army, May 15, 1836, under command of Capt. William Van Norman, and honorably discharged, after a service of three months on August 28, 1836. On December 21, 1839, Lawrence Scarborough made application for Bounty Land, from San Augustine county, Texas, reciting that he was a single man, and had arrived in the Republic of Texas, prior to August, 1836. This application was granted, and he was awarded one-third of a league of land, Fannin First Class, File No. 1772, Certificate No. 1817. This land was patented in Harrison

county, November 30, 1850, transferred to Francis Ramsdale, who in turn transferred it to Stephen Coleman, on January 27, 1851.

By 1874, Lawrence Scarborough was living in Bastrop county, and on December 15, 1874, made application for a Pension, as a soldier in the Texas Revolution. His application was supported by affidavits of several men who had served with him in the Army of the Republic, and the application was granted on the same day that it was filed. The Pension grant was for $250.00.

We do not know the date of birth of Lawrence Scarborough, but family records recite that he married in 1843, Mrs. Jane Chambers Walker, nee Hicks, who died March 8, 1916. Lawrence died in 1876.

Issue of Lawrence Scarborough and Mrs. Jane Chambers Walker:

2-7-1. Tom Scarborough.
2-7-2. Lawrence Scarborough, Jr.
2-7-3. William Dickson Scarborough.
2-7-4. James Spurgeon Scarborough.
2-7-5. Mack Scarborough.
2-7-6. Emmaline Scarborough.
2-7-7. Martha Scarborough.
2-7-8. Arcadia Scarborough.
2-7-9. Mary Scarborough.
2-7-10. Sally Scarborough.

2-8. Daniel Scarborough, Baptist Minister, son of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough, is another one of the elusive members of the family, as none of his descendants have been located. The only information that we have is that he came to Mississippi with his mother.

In the search for Daniel Scarborough, a man by that name was located in the 1850 Census of Marion County, Mississippi, though we have no proof that he was the son of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough. The record follows:

Daniel Scarborough, age 42, b. in 1808.
M. A. Scarborough, wife, age 30, b. 1820.
H. P. Scarborough, male, age 8, b. 1842.
S. Scarborough, female, age 7, b. 1843.
R. Scarborough, female, age 6, b. 1844.
Elizabeth Scarborough, age 4, b. 1846.

M. Scarborough, female, age 2, b. 1848.
Eliza Scarborough, 8-12.

The wife, M. A. Scarborough, was apparently Mary Ann Yarborough, b. 2-24-1820, d. 9-27-1893, daughter of William Yarborough (1788-1859), and Rebecca Clark (1797-1875), whose home was in China Grove, Mississippi.

2-9. Noah Scarborough, son of Allen and Nancy Stringer, is also one of the members of the family whom it has been difficult to identify, as there were so many of the same name, and approximately the same age. We have found a Noah Scarborough in Lawrence County, Mississippi, in 1840, so it is reasonable to suppose that he is the son of Allen, and came to Mississippi with his mother, and the rest of the family. The 1860 Census of Pointe Coupee Parish, Louisiana, lists a Noah Scarborough, age 50, born in Georgia, with wife Nancy, age 54, and two sons, Adam Scarborough, age 26, and Frank L. Scarborough, age twenty-five. This Noah Scarborough was still in Pointe Coupee Parish in 1880, age 70, but the only other person listed with him was Thomas Duff, age 18, laborer. His children listed were: Adam Scarborough, born in Louisiana in 1834, and Frank Scarborough, born in Louisiana in 1835. Frank was still in Pointe Coupee Parish in 1880 and listed with wife, Eustacia, and two children, Walter and Madeline, born in Mississippi.

2-10. Allen Scarborough, Jr., was the youngest child of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough, and born in 1819, the year that his father died. He was listed in Lawrence County, Mississippi, in 1850, with wife, Eliza, age 24, and two children: Walter S., age 6, and Nancy J., age 3. He was still in Lawrence County in 1860, but moved soon after that to Fannin County, Texas. From the Census records, and from records in *Biographical Souvenior of Texas*, published in 1889 by F. A. Battey Co., of Chicago, we have the following:

Allen Scarborough, Jr., son of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough, was born in Pulaski County, Georgia, in 1819, m. Eliza Rogers, born in Mississippi, moved to Bonham, Fannin County, Texas, where they died and are buried.

Issue of Allen Scarborough, Jr., and Eliza Rogers Scarborough:

2-10-1. Walter S. Scarborough, b. 1844, in Mississippi.

2-10-2. Nancy J. Scarborough, b. 1847, in Mississippi.

2-10-3. Albert B. Scarborough, b. December 20, 1850, Monticello, Mississippi, Lawrence County on Pearl River, moved to Bonham in 1870, m. 1878, in Bonham, Texas, to Nellie Ardinger, daughter of John Ardinger, of Bonham.

Issue of Albert B. Scarborough and Nellie Ardinger: Agnes, Mary, Nellie, Jean, Margaret and John Scarborough.

2-10-4. Arcadia Scarborough, b. 1854, in Mississippi.
2-10-5. Mary Scarborough, b. 1856, in Mississippi.
2-10-6. Mira Scarborough, b. 1859, in Mississippi.

There may have been other children. Some of the descendants of Allen and Nancy Stringer Scarborough say that Amanda Scarborough was another child of Allen, but we have found no records to confirm this tradition.

Pulaski County, Georgia.

Book "A", page 39, WILL OF ALLEN SCARBOROUGH:

In the name of God, Amen, I Allen Scarborough, being of Sound mind but of Low State of Bodily health and knowing that it is allotted for all men to die, do make this my last will and Testament.

First, it is my wish that my body be decently Buried.

Second. It is my Will and desire that all my just debts be paid.

Third, I give and bequeath to my beloved Daughter Arcady Scarborough one negro Girl named Penny.

Fourth. It is my wish and desire that my beloved wife Nancy Scarborough have the use of all the rest of my estate, both real and personal except that which is heretofore specially given, during her life or widowhood. In either event there shall be an Equal division of all my estate not given as before mentioned between my wife and all my children. It is further my wish that all my Estate not given (illegible) before away be continued on the plantation whereon I now live under the (illegible) control of my Executrix. Also all my children the proceeds or so much thereof as will be sufficient to school, Board and cloth them arising from or out of the same. The remainder if any shall be divided Equally at the Division Between my wife and all my children.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Fifth. It is my wish and desire that as my children marries the whole of my estate both real and personal except that which is Specially Given away be valued by five disinterested persons and an Equal dividend be made Between my wife Nancy, and all my children and given off as they marry, which when Received by the child shall be their full part of all my Estate.

Lastly, I nominate and appoint my beloved wife, Nancy Scarborough, my Sole Executrix.

Signed and Sealed in the presence of

T. J. Johnson

Allen Tooke, J. I. C. Allen Scarborough, L. S.

Stephen Gatlin, J. I. C.

Georgia } COURT OF ORDINARY
Pulaski County } September Term, 1819.

Personally appeared in open court, Stephen Gatlin one of the subscribing witnesses to the within will and being duly sworn saith that he saw Allen Scarborough Sign, Seal and deliver the within Instrument as his last will and Testament and that he saw T. J. Johnson and Allen Tooke Sign as witnesses, with himself and that he believes said Allen Scarborough was in his Proper Senses.

Sworn to this 6th Sept. 1819.

Stephen Gatlin

B. Moreland, C. C. O.

Entered 9th September 1819.

CHAPTER XII.

DAVID AND NANNA OR NANNEY SCARBOROUGH, AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Many members of the Scarborough family have confused the records of the two David Scarboroughs, of Edgecombe County, North Carolina, who died and left wills there at about the same time, but a careful study of the deed records makes it simple to identify them. David and Sarah Scarborough were the parents of Major James Scarborough, and David and Nanna Scarborough were evidently kinsmen.

Issue of David and Nanny Scarborough, from above David's will, 1775:

1. Miles Scarborough, one of the Executors of the will, who moved to Burke County, Georgia, and then removed to Pulaski County, Georgia.
2. William Scarborough, one of the executors of the will.
3. A daughter, un-named, evidently the wife of George Smith.
4. Enoch Scarborough, sometimes spelled as Enos.
5. Hardy Scarborough, not of age at the time the will was written.

It was this Scarborough family that was related to the Dunns, and David, above, provides in his will that John Dunn, Senior, and his wife, Easter (Esther), shall be cared for during the rest of their lives. This John Dunn, Senior, was evidently the grandfather of Nanny or Nanna Scarborough, and either John Dunn, Jr., or Jacob Dunn, was her father.

As further proof of this fact, John Dunn, Sr., deeds "Grand-son-in-law, David Scarborough", for love, 250 acres, South of Town Creek, a patent by said Dunn on December 9, 1760. The deed was dated October 22, 1771, in Edgecombe County Deed Book, D, p. 391. The witnesses were: William Scarborough and John Perminter.

On January 26, 1793, the will of John Dunn, Jr., of Edgecombe County, North Carolina, was witnesses by Hardy Scarborough, son of David and Nanny, Richard Clark and Absolem Gardner. (Will Book C, p. 233.)

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

One reason for the confusion of these two David Scarboroughs is the fact that members of both families moved to Georgia after the Revolution, and settled in the same counties, and afterwards moved to Mississippi and Louisiana together. When pioneers travelled through Indian country they welcomed company.

Records of David and Nanny Scarborough and their Children: From the Edgecombe County North Carolina Deed Records:

Deed Book D, p. 337, February 19, 1771; Jesse Wall to David Scarborough of Edgecombe for 37-5-0 Proclamation money, 100 acres West of Tyancoca Swamp, adjoining Henry Clark. Witnesses: John Proctor and Francis Lodge.

Deed Book D, p. 391, October 22, 1771, John Dunn, Sr., to "Grand-son-in-law David Scarborough", for love, 250 acres, South of Town Creek. (Patented by Dunn, December 9, 1760.) Witnesses: William Scarborough and John Perminter.

Deed Book 2, p. 68, April 1, 1772, John Dunagan to David Scarborough, of Edgecombe, for 40 pounds proclamation money, 125 acres South of Town Creek, adjoining John Dunn. Witnesses: Daniel Quin and George Smith.

Deed Book D, p. 513, April 2, 1772. David and Nanna Scarborough, of Edgecombe, to George Smith, for 80 pounds proclamation money, 100 acres West of Tyancoca Swamp, adjacent, Henry Clark. Witnesses: John Perry, Daniel Quinn, and Ephriam Scarborough.

Deed Book 2, p. 74, November 18, 1772. Jacob Dunn of Edgecombe, to David Scarborough, for fifty pounds proclamation money, 100 acres South of Town Creek, adjoining tract bought from John Dunn, Jr., who received it from John Dunn, Sr. Witnesses: Henry Wilson and John Dunnagan.

This David Scarborough left a will in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, signed April 4, 1775, and admitted to probate in the April Court of 1775. (Will Book A, pp. 231-233.) He names his wife, Nanny or Nanna, and leaves her the "plantation on which we now live"; the use of a slave; the best bed and furnishings; a mare named "Pink"; and one-third of the household goods, cattle, sheep, and hogs.

To my son, Hardy, who is not of age, one-half reversional interest in the upper part of the home plantation, and a bed with furnishings.

To son, Enoch (or Enos); Bed and furnishings, one-half reversional interest in lower part of home plantation.

To George Smith: Five pounds proclamation money, and after two years, five pounds more.

He names his sons, Miles and William Scarborough as Executors, with the following request: "Tis my desire that the Executors shall see that John Dun, Senior, and Easter Dun, his wife, shall be taken care of during their natural lives."

The witnesses were: George Smith and Joshua Baker.

In the August Court of 1778, (Will Book B, p. 132), Miles Scarborough made his report as Executor of David's estate, and among other payments mentioned payments to: William and Ephriam Scarborough, and "John Dunn for assisting in making a coffin"; "Rodney Allen for a coffin for old Mr. Dunn"; "A quart of rum for the use of old Mr. Dunn".

On October 15, 1796, (Deed Book 8, p. 677), Enos (or Enoch) Scarborough sold the land he had inherited from his father to David Forehand, for $435.00, described as one-half of 484 acres South of Town Creek", which the said Enos Scarborough holds by his deceased father, David Scarborough's will, being the upper part of the land whereon said deceased last dwelt". The deed was witnessed by Hardy and Jemima Scarborough.

Enos Scarborough, whose wife was Lucy, grand-daughter of William, and daughter of David, acquired two lots in Tarboro, on November 26, 1807, from William Ross, Executor of the Estate of John G. L. Schinck, (Deed Book 12, p. 372), for $100.00, and sold them on November 26, 1808, to Richard S. Wills, (Deed Book 14, p. 425), and on the same date he acquired 50 acres South of Swift Creek from Wills.

Edgecombe County Deed Book 13, p. 90, February 12, 1809, David Forehand, deeds Polly Scarborough, daughter of Enos, 81 acres South of Town Creek, adjoining Josiah Askew, for love and affection, reserving lifetime use to Enos Scarborough and his wife, Lucy. Witnesses: Samuel Wood and Charles Davis.

Deed Book 14, p. 77: On July 18, 1811, David Forehand, planter, of Edgecombe, deeds Polly Scarborough, daughter of Enos, deceased, another 20 acres South of Town Creek, adjoining Askew, for love.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE
PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

On February 12, 1823, in Edgecombe County, Mary Scarborough, probably the above Polly Scarborough, married Sion Gardner, bonded by David Gardner and Eliphas Lewis.

On January 25, 1810, Sheriff Frederick Cotton sold 42½ acres of land, adjoining Richard Hart and others, belonging to Enos Scarborough, to satisfy judgments against him. Deed Book 13, p. 285.

Enos Scarborough died soon after this time, for on February 20, 1811, Henry Cotton, Administrator of the Estate of Enos Scarborough, presented an Inventory of the estate. Inventories and Accounts of Sales, 1809-1811, p. 353.

Lucy Scarborough, wife of Enos, died before June 22, 1815, for her personal effects were sold at auction on that date, and Thomas Guion, Administrator, presented his report on her estate on February 28, 1817. Inventories and accounts of Sales, 1816-1818, p. 101.

Deed Book 10, p. 322, December 10, 1801.

Hardy Scarborough, son of David and Nanna, who was under age at the time of his father, David's will, sells to David Forehand, for $800.00 in silver dollars, one-half of 484 acres South of Town Creek, adjoining Ann Dunn, Nicholas Dunn (Rev. Soldier and Pensioner), Solomon Phillips, and David Forehand. Witnesses: Amos Johnston and Samuel Ruffin.

On March 26, 1796, Jesse Drake made his will in Edgecombe County, names his wife, Margaret Drake, and leaves five shillings to Jemima Scarborough. (Will Abstracts, p. 109.)

MILES SCARBOROUGH

Miles Scarborough, son of David and Nanna, and one of the Executors of the estate of David:

Miles Scarborough was a Revolutionary soldier, and is listed in N. C. Rev. Army Accounts, Vol. VI, Folio 3, No. 1, as receiving pay at the Hillsboro Treasurer's Office for services.

On August 1, 1762, recorded in November Court of 1790, Miles Scarborough received a Land Grant of 455 acres North of Sycamore Swamp, near Rawls, James Bozeman, Tyancoca Swamp, from the Earl of Granville. Grant No. 95, Patent Book 11, p. 267, File No. 1593.

On April 25, 1763, Miles Scarborough and wife, Rachel, of Edgecombe, deed 200 acres North of Tyancoca Swamp,

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

adjoining Rawles, to William Scarborough of Edgecombe, consideration 20 pounds. Deed Book C, p. 36.

On October 14, 1769, Miles Scarborough, David Scarborough, and Elias Tort witnessed a deed from Jacob Dickenson to Lazarus Pope. Deed Book D, p. 201.

On May 29, 1782, Henry Hart, of Edgecombe, deeded Miles Scarborough 283 acres South of Clay's Branch, adjoining Alexander, James Bozeman, and Mitchell Watkins, Deed Book E, p. 151.

On December 11, 1786, Miles Scarborough deeded the above land to Joseph Border for 100 pounds current N. C. money, and on the same day, he and his wife, Rachel Scarborough deed a parcel of land North of Tyancoca Swamp, adjoining William and Samuel Scarborough, to Joseph Borden, for 200 pounds current North Carolina money, 255 acres of which was from an original grant to Miles Scarborough. Deed Book 4, pp. 493, 495.

On November 4, 1783, Miles and Jemima Scarborough (sister of Samuel) were witnesses to a deed from Samuel and Rachel Scarborough* of Edgecombe, to Godwin Cotton of Hertford County, for part of Daniel Rogers tract, east of Poplar Run. Deed Book 4, p. 15.

Miles Scarborough, like so many of his kinsmen, was a Baptist preacher, and from the Minutes of the Falls of Tar River Church, we learn that on November 7, 1780, he was ordained to the Baptist Ministry, and on January 5, 1783, Miles and his wife, Rachel, William Scarborough, Mary Scarborough, and Amy Scarborough received Letters of Dismissal from the Falls of Tar River Church to join Elder Joshua Barnes' church, which was probably the church known as Lower Town Creek Church, near Pinetops.

Miles Scarborough married Rachel Vickers, a daughter of Ralph Vickers of Edgecombe County, St. Mary's Parish, who left his will on August 11, 1761, naming his wife as Sarah Vickers, and a bequest to his daughter Rachel Vickers (Scarborough). Will Abstracts, p. 109.

Miles Scarborough was evidently closing out his holdings in North Carolina in preparation for his removal to Georgia, for by 1789 he had received a Land Grant there in

*Rachel Scarborough may have been the daughter of John Rogers, Sr., whose will in Edgecombe County, in November Court, 1770, left all estate to his wife, Rachel Rogers, and then to children of deceased son, John Rogers. (Edgecombe County Wills, p. 281.)

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Burke County, Georgia, and later grants in Washington and Emanuel Counties, in Georgia. He was listed as the Pastor of Bark Camp Baptist Church in Burke County, Georgia, in 1805, along with his wife, Rachel, Samuel, Jonathan, and Elizabeth Scarborough.

We have the record of a Miles Scarborough, of Washington County, Georgia, who may have been a son of Miles and Rachel Vickers Scarborough, though we have no proof. The record, from Mrs. Fred Otto Schub, of Sandersville, Georgia, follows:

Miles Scarborough, d. 1845, m. 8-7-1831, in Sandersville, Georgia, Ellen Orene Blocksom (Campbell), widow of John S. Campbell, by whom she had one son. Ellen Orene Blocksom was born in Augusta, Georgia, d. 5-31-1884, in Sandersville, Georgia.

Issue of Miles and Ellen Orene Blocksom (Campbell) Scarborough:

1. Charles Carroll Scarborough, b. 7-13-1832, father of Alice Orene Scarborough, who married Fred Otto Schub, and has one daughter, Eleanor Schub, anesthetist at Sandersville Hospital, Sandersville, Georgia.
2. Arabella Agnes Scarborough, b. 9-14-1834.
3. Isabella Ann Scarborough, b. 10-27-1836.
4. Martha Orene Scarborough, b. 8-31-1838.
5. Alfred Miles Scarborough, b. 11-20-1840.
6. Mary Elizabeth Scarborough, b. 12-26-1842.
7. Edward Daniel Scarborough, b. 11-12-1845, shortly after father's death.

We have reason to believe that Elizabeth Scarborough who married Ambrose Harper Perry, was a daughter of Miles Scarborough, Sr., though we have no proof. The family names, the places of residence, and the dates of birth seem to indicate that our assumption is correct. For these reasons we are including this family.

Miles Scarborough, Sr., was a Baptist preacher, both in Edgecombe county, North Carolina, and after moving to Burke county Georgia where he was listed as the pastor of the Bark Camp Church in 1805 and one Elizabeth Scarborough was named among the members. Land grants to Miles in Georgia included grants in Burke, Emanuel and in Washington counties. Laurens county Georgia was taken from Washington county in 1807, and it was in Laurens county that the above Elizabeth Scarborough Perry lived, and

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

where other members of the family resided. Furthermore, Elizabeth Scarborough Perry named one of her children Sarah Vickers Perry, and the wife of Miles was Rachel Vickers, daughter of Ralph and *Sarah Vickers*. Perhaps members of this family can complete the records from some of these leads.

Records of Elizabeth Scarborough and husband, Ambrose Harper Perry:

Elizabeth Scarborough, b. 1-29-1787, d. 11-10-1861, m. Ambrose Harper Perry, b. 1778, Halifax county, North Carolina, d. 3-12-1846, in Blakely, Georgia. The birth and death records were copied from their tombs in Blakely, Georgia, where they are buried.

Issue of Elizabeth Scarborough and Ambrose Harper Perry:

1. Sarah Vickers Perry, m. 3-2-1828, Joel Washington Perry, (first cousin).
2. Mary Harper Perry, b. Laurens Co. Ga., m. 1829, Absolem Weaver.
3. Nancy Perry, b. 8-16-1810, m. 6-7-1829, Jesse Collier. Nancy d. 1847.
4. Elizabeth Perry.

Mrs. Clarence L. Laws, of Atlanta, Ga., is a descendant of Elizabeth.

William Scarborough, son of David and Nanna Scarborough:

William Scarborough was also a Revolutionary soldier of North Carolina, and records of payments for his services may be found in the North Carolina Army Accounts of the Revolution, in November of 1775, and in September, of 1791, listed under North Carolina Brigade, Vol. VIII, p. 49, F. 3, No. 816, and Vol. VII, p. 25, F. 2, No. 2.

From a deed, dated November 21, 1785, in Edgecombe county, North Carolina, William Scarborough of Edgecombe county, deeded the home plantation to his beloved son, Samuel Scarborough, after the death of himself and his wife. The rest of the personal estate was equally divided between his three daughters, Hannah, Keziah, and Jemima Scarborough. Witnesses: James Perminter, Jr., Elizabeth Perminter, and John Speir. Deed Book 4, p. 450.

Samuel Scarborough was listed in the 1790 Census, with three males under sixteen, and one female. On March

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

12, 1795, Samuel Scarborough of Edgecombe county, sold Edward Moor 200 acres adjoining George Norsworthy, formerly the John Rawls property, for 105 pounds, Virginia money, with George and Sally Norsworthy as witnesses. Deed Book 8, p. 614.

William Scarborough did not figure extensively in the deed records of Edgecombe county. The first record that we found of the purchase of land was on April 2, 1768, when he bought 200 acres of land South of Town Creek, adjoining Priscilla Bloodworth, from John Vickers and wife, Elizabeth, son of Ralph Vickers, for 20 pounds proclamation money. Witnesses: Ralph Vickers and David Scarborough. William sold this land to Amos Johnston, November 23, 1784, for 160 pounds current North Carolina money. Deed Book D, p. 331, and Deed Book 4, p. 194.

Whether Ephriam Scarborough of Edgecombe County, was related to this branch of the Scarborough family, I do not know, though he lived in the same neighborhood, and migrated to Georgia at the same time as the other Scarboroughs. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and wished to take advantage of the generous land grants made by the State of Georgia to Revolutionary soldiers, where he received land grants in 1797, and 1799, in Washington County, Georgia.

On January 22, 1774, Deed Book 3, p. 133, Ephriam Scarborough bought 100 acres, West of Tyancoca Swamp, from George and Rebecca Smith, for 23 pounds proclamation money. Witnesses: Miles Scarborough and Richard Clark.

On October 4, 1774, Ephriam Scarborough bought 219 acres South of Town Creek, from Robert Wright, of Duplin County, N. C., for 85 pounds proclamation money. Witnesses: William and Addison Scarborough and Richard Tomlinson. Deed Book 2, p. 165.

On September 10, 1777, Deed Book 3, p. 284, Ephriam and Rachel Scarborough, of Edgecombe, sold 297 acres, South of Town Creek, to Absolom Gardner, for 100 pounds proclamation money.

We believe that the above Ephriam Scarborough also migrated to Georgia after the Revolution, when so many of his kinsmen made the move. There is a record in the Georgia State Archives, in a file of loose papers from Washington County, Georgia, which recites that in 1821, David Scarborough, Administrator of the estate of Ephriam Scarborough, entered a claim for a horse stolen from Ephriam in 1787 or 1788 by the Creek Indians, in Washington County, Georgia, where he was residing. Value of the horse was estimated at $80.00, and two neighbors, Charles Culpepper, and William Kemp certified to the truthfulness of the claimant, and certified to the facts. Ephriam and Rachel Scarborough had sold their holdings in Edgecombe County on September 10, 1777, and they probably moved to Georgia soon after that time.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

CHAPTER XIII.

EARLY LAND GRANTS TO SCARBOROUGHS IN TEXAS

From Valid Land Claims, by Burlage and Hollingsworth, published, 1859: Donation Warrants, First and Second Class, Recommended:

p. 468: Charles Scarborough, No. 18, one third of a league, Harris county, patented October 29, 1844, to Charles Scarborough in two tracts: 984 acres and 492 acres. (Texas Land Titles.)

p. 472: Paul Scarborough, No. 7, one third of a league, issued in Jackson county.

Paul Scarborough served in Company D, First Regiment, Texas Volunteers, and participated in the Battle of San Jacinto. He arrived in Texas in 1830, though we do not know from what state, and after the Texas Revolution, he joined other Texas Patriots in the Santa Fe Expedition in 1842.

From State Land Office Records:

Abstract No. 576: Paul Scarborough by Certificate No. 517, on February 3, 1862, was granted 320 acres under two patents, (No. 160 and No. 161), recorded in Volume 3, of Texas State Land Titles, located in Nacogdoches county, and,

Abstract No. 402 and No. 403: Paul Scarborough received 910.47 acres, and 565 acres under these two patents, located in Lavaca county. His name is on the San Jacinto Monument, but we have been unable to identify him with any other Scarboroughs.

p. 476: Middleton Scarborough, No. 228, one league and one labor, issued in Red River county.

From Texas State Land Titles:

Abstracts No. 746 and No. 747, and Certificate No. 228, patented May 18, 1848, Middleton Scarborough, under Patent No. 933, Vol. 9, File No. 379, was granted 1462.42 Acres, Red River county.

Felix Scarborough, No. 231, one third of a league, issued in Red River county.

From Texas State Land Titles:

Felix Scarborough, Abstract No. 743, Certificate No. 231,

February 19, 1855, Patentee, Robert Hamilton, granted Patent No. 964, Vol. 9, File No. 275 and 276, 618.61 Acres, Red River county.

p. 477: Lawrence Scarborough, No. 422, one third of a league, issued in San Augustine county.

From Texas State Land Office:

Lawrence Scarborough was granted a Patent to 320 acres in Harrison county, Texas, November 30, 1850, which he transferred to Francis Ramsdell, who conveyed it to Stephen Coleman on January 27, 1851.

p. 478: John Scarborough No. 256, one third of a league, issued in Shelby county.

479: *Certificates Issued by the District Courts.*

N. Scarborough, by R. Hamilton, assignee, one third of a league, Red River county.

Charles Scarborough, by Assignee, two thirds of a league and one labor, Harris county.

Unconditional Certificates Issued by County Boards for second, third, and fourth class:

p. 498: William Scarborough, No. 136, 1280 acres, Red River county.

Unconditional Certificates, Issued by Co. of Claims.

p. 503: David B. Scarborough, 640 acres, No. 42.

Bounty Warrants, Patented prior to August 1, 1856.

p. 505: Charles Scarborough, No. 1891, 1280 acres.

p. 508: Paul Scarborough, No. 5078, 320 Acres.

Donation Warrants.

Approved by the Commissioner of Claims:

p. 516. Paul Scarborough, No. 517, 640 acres.

Land was granted in Texas first by Spain, then by Mexico, (the Central Government, and by Coahuila and Texas), then by the Republic of Texas, and the later grants by the State of Texas, after admission to the Union. The grants were as follows:

1. *Spanish Titles* to land, granted for services, and ecclesiastical purposes.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

2. *Mexican Titles.*

From the Central Government for specific purposes—for mills, etc., and by sales.

From Coahuila and Texas, on certain conditions, by sales, and by headrights to settlers.

3. *Texas Titles.*

(1) Grants to settlers,

a. Who arrived previous to the Texas Declaration of Independence: Married men: One league and one labor; Single men: One third of a league.

b. Who arrived after the Texas Declaration of Independence, and before 1837. Grants, same as above.

c. Who arrived after October 1, 1837, and before 1842: Married men: 640 acres; Single men: 320 acres.

(2) Bounty Claims,

a. For army service: 320, 640, 1280, and 1920 acres.
b. Pensions for disabled soldiers: One league.
c. Those who served at San Jacinto, and Bexar.

(3) Land Scrip:

a. For support of the army.

b. Taken in redemption of the promissory notes of the Republic of Texas.

CHAPTER XIV.

SOME STRINGER AND CLARK NOTES

Though no official records have been found connecting these Stringers with the Scarborough family, they have been included for further research.

The first bearer of the Stringer surname in Virginia was apparently James Stringer who was used as a headright in Lower Norfolk county by Thomas Godbey on March 2, 1647-48.[1] His descendants, if any, have not been traced.

Edward Stringer was imported by Richard Barnehouse, Gent., to James City County, on October 26, 1656.[2] Most of the early records pertaining to this county have been destroyed, but it is possible that Edward Stringer was the father of William Stringer, who was living across the James River in Surry County as early as 1695.

Col. John Stringer, who founded the most distinguished branch of the family, was brought to Northampton County by William Taylor on May 21, 1651.[3] His wife may have been Lettice Stringer, who was brought to Northumberland County by Thomas Kidby on October 13, 1653.[4] On September 30, 1662, April 17, 1663, and September 11, 1663, Col. John Stringer was described as Deputy Escheater of Northampton County,[5] and he seems to have been Escheater of Accomac County by August 24, 1665.[6]

On March 13, 1661, Lt. Col. John Stringer patented 2900 acres in Northampton County, adjoining seaboard and John Savage, for the importation of fifty-eight colonists.[7] On August 11, 1663, John Stringer, and wife Ann, sold this patent to Capt. John Savage.[8] On Sept. 12, 1664, Col. John Stringer, owned land adjoining a patent made by William Taylor in Accomac County.[9] On April 5, 1666, he also owned land near Curratowoman, and Thomas Riding, in Accomac County.[10]

---

1. Nell Marion Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers,* (Richmond, Va., 1934).
2. Nugent, p. 339.
3. Nugent, p. 213.
4. Nugent, p. 235.
5. Nugent, pp. 533, 557, 434.
6. Nugent, p. 549.
7. Nugent, p. 418.
8. Nugent, p. 524.
9. Nugent, p. 435.
10. Nugent, p. 551.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

There was a Thomas Stringer, Sr., who resided in Accomac County Virginia, who had one illegitimate son, Thomas Stringer, Jr., and four other sons by two different marriages. By his first wife, name unknown, he had at least two sons, Ralph and George Stringer, and by his second wife, Mary, he had at least two other sons: William and Dr. Francis Stringer, of Craven County, North Carolina. The only one of these men about whom we have any records is Dr. Francis Stringer, who appears to have been an important man in North Carolina in early seventeen hundred. Tradition says that he was a great grandson of Dr. John Stringer, the pioneer settler of Accomac County, Virginia.[11]

Dr. Francis Stringer moved to North Carolina in 1737 and settled on the Neuse River, in Craven county, where he began to practice surgery and medicine, and to operate a ferry that was apparently bought from George Thomas. He soon married Hannah Shine, a sister of David Shine, and John Shine.[12] Stringer's Ferry "became the most popular river crossing in all that region, serving land traffic from all directions, and making the settlements thereabouts one of the earliest settlements of commercial importance."[13] On June 16, 1742, according to the Craven County Court Minutes, he obtained permission to discontinue the Ferry, but a few months later, he was authorized to reopen it.[14]

The Stringer residence was near Tower Hill, about two miles east of the present town of Kinston.[15] On September 8, 1737, Governor Gabriel Johnston granted Francis Stringer 220 acres in Craven County, adjoining a branch, Allen, a pond, and himself.[16] On February 17, 1737-38, Stringer received a grant of 640 acres north of the Neuse River, adjoining Macrora Scarborough.[17] On November 18, 1738, he was granted 250 acres north of the Neuse River, adjoining Henry Owen.[18] On December 4, 1740, he patented 380 acres on Upper Broad Creek, adjoining John Morgan, Mirey Swamp, Morgan's Swamp, and Barrington.[19] On

11. Talmage C. Johnsson and Charles C. Holloman, *The Story of Kinston and Lenoir County,* (Raleigh, North Carolina, 1954, p. 13).
12. Johnson and Holloman, p. 14.
13. Johnson and Holloman, p. 13.
14. Johnson and Holloman, p. 14.
15. Johnson and Holloman, p. 10.
16. Patent Book 3, p. 356; Patent Book 9, p. 124; in North Carolina Land Grant Office, Raleigh, North Carolina.
17. Patent Book 3, p. 357; Patent Book 9, p. 126.
18. Patent Book 8, p. 15; Patent Book 9, p. 268.
19. Patent Book 5, p. 409; Patent Book 10, p. 261.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

May 7, 1742, Francis Stringer made a formal statement to the North Carolina Council, proving seven white and ten black headrights for the taking up of land in Craven County.[20] On October 8, 1747, Governor Johnston granted him 250 acres on the west side of a branch of Moseley's Creek.[21]

As a Justice of the Peace and a wealthy and prominent citizen, Dr. Francis Stringer was naturally invited to draw up or witness a great many legal instruments and public documents. On July 13, 1737, he was named Executor in the will of James Roe of Craven County,[22] and in 1738 in the will of John Thompson.[23] On April 15, 1744, he was Executor of the will of Robert Colley.[24] On June 30, 1745, he witnessed the will of Joseph Harris.[25] On July 12, 1745. George Bould of Craven County, bequeathed to his friends, Francis Stringer and John Snead, ten acres of marsh land opposite New Bern.[26] On October 28, 1747, Francis Stringer witnessed the will of William McAlpine,[27] and on Dec. 7, 1748, Francis Stringer, John Shine, and Lemuel Harvey, witnessed the will of Thomas Pearson, of Craven County.[28]

The public life of Dr. Stringer began in 1745. The North Carolina General Assembly, in 1745 (Chapter V), appointed Mr. Thomas McClendon, Mr. Francis Stringer, and Mr. John Herring, Jr., of Craven County, to serve as Road Commissioners, from "the Upper Side of Great Contentnea Creek, to the bounds of the county,[29] and on June 12, 1746, Francis Stringer represented Craven County in the General Assembly.[30] On June 13, he was on the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, and presented a certificate concerning three poor men who were unable to pay their taxes.[31] On June 19, 1746, he brought up a bill to erect Johnston County from the upper part of Craven County, and he and

20. *The Colonial Records of North Carolina,* IV, p. 619.
21. Patent Book 5, p. 277; Patent Book 10, p. 118; Patent Book 5, p. 250.
22. J. Bryan Grimes, *Abstract of N. C. Wills,* Raleigh, N. C., 1910, p. 318.
23. Ibidem, p. 376.
24. Ibidem, p. 76.
25. Ibidem, p. 149.
26. Ibidem, p. 41.
27. Ibidem, p. 227.
28. Ibidem, p. 282.
29. Records of N. C., XXIII, p. 222.
30. Colonial Records, N. C., IV, p. 815.
31. Ibidem, IV, pp. 17, 823, 825, 826.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

James Macklewean were ordered to take it to the Governor's Council.[32]

Craven County was divided in 1746 by a line beginning south of the Neuse River, below Francis Stringer's Ferry, at the mouth of South West Creek, and running as far north as the county extended, and then south of the creek as far as the county went.[33] (Chapter II of the Laws of North Carolina.)

Johnston County would lie on the west side of this line, and Francis Stringer, James Macklewean, William Eaton, and William Persons were to run the line between Johnston and Granville counties, beginning at the head line in Edgecombe County.[34] The first Johnston County Court was ordered held at Stringer's dwelling house at the Ferry, and we find that the will of Dennis O'Dyer was probated in the June Court, 1746, "at the house of Francis Stringer on Neuse River."[35] "For several years", it is said, "after the formation of Johnston County, the Court of that County was held at his residence."[36]

On November 21, 1746, Francis Stringer moved that the General Assembly prepare a bill for more equal representation, and he, John Swann, and John Haywood, were ordered to write it.[37] On November 22 Stringer and Marsden took the bill to Council.[38] On November 28th Dr. Francis Stringer was named to a committee to prepare a bill for revising and printing the laws of North Carolina.[39]

On February 25, 1746-47, Francis Stringer again represented Craven County in the House of Burgesses,[40] and served on many important committees, among them, a committee instructed to build a Fortification at or near Ocracoke Inlet, for the defense of the harbor,[41] and to compare the revised North Carolina Laws with the originals.[42] On April 6, 1750, he was appointed Justice of the Peace of Johnston

32. Ibidem, IV, p. 823.
33. State Records, N. C., XXIII, p. 248.
34. State Records of N. C., XXIII, p. 250.
35. Johnson and Holloman, p. 11.
36. Ibidem, p. 13.
37. Colonial Records of N. C., IV, pp. 839, 840.
38. Ibidem, IV, pp. 840, 841.
39. Colonial Records of N. C., IV, p. 842.
40. Ibidem, IV, p. 855.
41. Ibidem, pp. 977, 991, V, IV.
42. Ibidem, IV, p. 1038.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

County,[43] and is said to have held the same office in Craven County prior to this date.[44]

Dr. Francis Stringer again took his seat in the General Assembly of North Carolina on September 30, 1751, and he and Mr. Herring were ordered to carry to the Council a bill to empower the Justices of Johnston County to make, mend, and repair the roads, bridges, and water courses in said county.[45] On October 3, 1751, Stringer and Sampson brought in a bill for altering the time of holding Court in Craven County,[46] the same day on which they were authorized to do so by the General Assembly.[47]

On April 3, 1753, Mr. Haywood informed the House of Representatives that Mr. Francis Stringer, Member from Craven County, had died since last session,[48] and on February 21, 1754, Joseph Bryan occupied Dr. Stringer's seat.[49]

In the Spring, after Governor Arthur Dobbs succeeded Governor Gabriel Johnston, he, Gov. Dobbs, made a trip up the Neuse River from New Bern, in search of a healthier and more centrally located new site for the Capital of the North Carolina Colony,[50] and Stringer's Ferry came very near being chosen for the permanent Capital, because of his enthusiastic report to the Board of Trade in London.[51] Governor Dobbs believed so strongly in the desirability of the site that he bought considerable acreage there for the location, and was criticised by some citizens, who believed that he intended to profit by the location there though there is no evidence to support this slander. By 1758, Stringer's Ferry was located in Dobbs County, as the N. C. Laws of that year established Stringer's Ferry, on Neuse River, in Dobbs County, as a place for the inspection of commodities for export.[52]

Dr. Francis Stringer, Surgeon, signed his will in Craven County, North Carolina, January 8, 1749-50, and it was probated March 30, 1753, after "Letters Issued" on March 20,

43. Johnson and Holloman, p. 20.
44. Ibidem.
45. C. R. of N. C., IV, p. 1260.
46. Ibidem, IV, p. 1262.
47. Ibidem IV, pp. 1283, 1284.
48. Ibidem V, pp. 61, 62.
49. Ibidem, V, p. 192.
50. Ibidem, VI, pp. XXIII-XXV.
51. Ibidem, V, pp. 342, and 344.
52. Colonial Records of N. C., V, p. 416; State Records of N. C. V. XXV, p. 380.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

1753.[53] This will is on file in the State Archives of North Carolina, in Raleigh. He left legacies to "my dear mother, Mary Stringer", brother-in-law, John Shine, brother-in-law, Daniel Shine, brother William Stringer, minor daughter Elizabeth Stringer, wife Hannah Stringer, John Stringer, a crippled boy, son of George Stringer, widow Ann Goff, half brother Ralph Stringer, nephew Thomas Stringer, Jr., son of Ralph Stringer, illigitimate brother Thomas Stringer, and to the Church Wardens of Christ Church Parish for the schooling of the poor children of the Parish. The Executors were: Daniel Shine, James Greene, and Thomas Graves, and he bequeathed each of them a mourning ring, worth a guinea. The witnesses were: Abner Neale, John Kennedy, John Jones, and Joseph Atherly.

There was a John Stringer living in Edgecombe county on September 29, 1763, who sold Samuel DeLoach 120 acres, south of Tyancokey Swamp, adjoining Davis, and Great Branch, (patented by William Hatcher in 1739, and sold to said Stringer on January 17, 1757), for 42.13.4, in Proclamation Money, witnessed by William DeLoach, Jesse DeLoach, and John Faulk.[54] On December 26, 1763, Micajah Cahoon, planter, sold John Stringer 250 acres on Tyancokey Swamp, adjoining Jacob Flowers, (patented February 11, 1761, and witnessed by David Hart, Thomas Pridgen, and Ethelred Ruffin), for 37 pounds current Virginia money.[55] On January 30, 1764, the will of Samuel DeLoach mentioned the land bought from John Stringer,[56] and on July 24, 1764, John and Katherine Stringer, of Edgecombe county, sold John Folk, of Dobbs county, for 50 pounds Proclamation money, 267 acres on Tyancokey Swamp, (granted John Cahoon, sold to Micajah Cahoon, and by the latter sold to John Stringer), witnessed by William (W) Cahoon, and Sarah Cahoon.[57] This may have been the John Stringer, of Accomac county, Virginia.

On December 26, 1770, Mr. Sugg, of Edgecombe county, presented a Certificate from Edgecombe County Court, to the North Carolina General Assembly, recommending that John Stringer, David Scarborough, etc., be exempt "from the payment of public duties", which was approved and

53. Grimes, pp. 363, 364; original will in N. C. State Archives.
54. Edgecombe County Deed Book C, p. 69.
55. Deed Book C, p. 129.
56. Williams and Griffin, *Abstracts of the Wills of Edgecombe County, N. C.*, p. 101.
57. Edgecombe county Deed Book, C, p. 346.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

passed.[58] These certificates were usually based on the age or infirmities of the person involved. There is no further record to indicate that John Stringer, Sr., lived more than a year after this date. The existing records of Edgecombe county indicate that John Stringer, Sr., and his wife Katherine, were the parents of at least three sons: John Stringer, Jr., Daniel Stringer, and Josiah Stringer.

I. John Stringer, Jr., son of John and Katherine Stringer, was listed in the 1790 Census of Edgecombe county, with four males over 16, two males under 16, and three females,[59] and from the various Court records we know that he was still there in 1804, though he probably left North Carolina about that time, and removed with his kinsmen to Georgia. The Deed and Court Records of Edgecombe county list the following transactions concerning this John Stringer, Jr.: purchase of 174 acres north of Town Creek, from Charles Clark, February 7, 1769;[60] purchase of 100 acres south of Tyancokey Swamp from Joseph Ruffin, "alias O'Quinn", January 18, 1791, for $100.00 in silver;[61] witnessed deeds to Henry Clark, Sr., and Henry Clark, Jr., on October 14, 1784,[62] and to Richard Clark[63] on October 15, 1784; was one of the purchasers, March 5, 1785, at the sale of the estate of Nathan Braswell;[64] Executor of the will of Henry Clark, August 15, 1787;[65] one of the witnesses of the will of Joshua Killebrew, January 4, 1793,[66] and of the will of Emory Davis, October 1, 1795.[67] On September 28, 1797, and December 22, 1797, John Stringer, Josiah Stringer, Rachel Davis, Joseph Pitt, and William Griffin, Sr., were purchasers at the sale of the estate of Emory Davis.[68]

By 1801 John Stringer began to dispose of his property, probably in anticipation of his removal from North Carolina. On October 19, 1801, he sold Peter Van Pelt, of Bertie county, 100 acres east of Tyancokey Swamp, for $550.00 in silver,[69] and on January 9, 1804, he sold 174 acres north of Town Creek to David Bullock, for $1300.00.

58. *Colonial Records of N. C.*, VIII, p. 335.
59. 1790 Census, p. 56.
60. Edgecombe County Deed Book D, p. 182.
61. Edgecombe County Deed Book 6, p. 192.
62. Deed Book 4, p. 177.
63. Deed Book 4, p. 170.
64. Inventories and Accounts, 1783-88, pp. 177-180.
65. Williams and Griffin, *Abstracts of Wills, Edgecombe County*, p. 72.
66. Ibidem, p. 189.
67. Ibidem, p. 98.
68. Inventories and Accounts, 1798-1800, pp. 67-69.
69. Edgecombe County Deed Book 10, p. 274.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

We believe that this John Stringer, Jr., was the Revolutionary soldier who enlisted on June 3, 1777, as musician, in Capt. William Shepherd's Company, 10th N. C. Militia Regiment, and was promoted in June, 1778. On September 9, 1778, John Stringer was in Major Hardy Murphree's Company, Col. John Patton's Second N. C. Battalion, at White Plains,[70] and received a bounty of $100.00, July 31, 1780. On February 8, 1782, he enlisted for one year as a Corporal in Capt. James Mill's Co., N. C. 10th Regiment, but appears to have been serving as a private in December.[71] In the records of the Continental Line, he was due $341.67, and received 189.0.10 pounds in pay and clothing by August 1, 1783.[72] He was granted 640 acres for 84 months service, May 19, 1784. The names of five sons of John Stringer, Jr., are indicated by the records in Edgecombe county, though no names of daughters have been found. The sons were: Isaac Stringer, Larry Stringer, who married Sally Pitt, William Stringer, who married Keziah Pitt, Zachariah Stringer, and Gray Stringer.

The only one of the above children about whom we have any records is William Stringer. He was born in Edgecombe county in 1775, and died there in September of 1802. On December 22, 1797, William Stringer, Josiah Stringer, John Stringer, and Rachel Davis were purchasers at the sale of the personal property of the late David Davis by Keziah Davis, administrator.[73] David Davis was the son of Emory and Rachel Davis of Edgecombe county,[74] and his widow was the daughter of Robert Pitt and wife Mary Bridger of Edgecombe county.[75] She was born in 1776 and died in 1857, at which time she was the widow of Jesse Johnston. William Stringer married Keziah Davis in Edgecombe county on July 27, 1799, bonded by John Stringer.[76] On September 10, 1802, an inventory of the estate of William Stringer was made by Isaac Stringer, as administrator,[77] and sold by him on December 15, 1802, with purchasers listed as: John Stringer, Keziah Stringer, Zachariah Stringer, Gray Stringer, Isaac Stringer, Larry Stringer, John Ruffin, Joseph Ruffin, Robert Ruffin, Edward Boykin, Henry Lee,

70. State Records of N. C. XVI, p. 1159.
71. State Records of N. C., XIII, p. 527, No. 16.
72. State Records of N. C., XVI, p. 1065, and N. C. Rev. Army Accounts III, p. 7, F, 2, No. 380, in N. C. State Archives.
73. Inventories and Accounts, 1798-1800, pp. 70-71.
74. Edgecombe county Will Book D, p. I.
75. Inventories and Accounts, 1807-1809, pp. 302-303.
76. Original Marriage Bond, N. C. State Dept. of Archives.
77. Inventories and Accounts, 1801-1804, p. 181.

Wrightson Davis, Mary Hobbs, Elijah Williams, James Pitt, Joseph Pitt, Simon Van Pelt, and Thomas Draughan.[78]

The account of William Stringer estate was recorded in Edgecombe County Court on August 23, 1803, and on March 1, 1804. James Pitt was appointed guardian of Guilford and Ansy Stringer, orphans of William Stringer, with Thomas Pitt, and Henry Waller as securities.[79] Accounts were rendered to the Court from 1808-1822, and on March 22, 1819, by order of the February Court, Benjamin Sharp, Jonathan Bullock, Eliphas Lewis, John Mercer, and David Bullock divided the real estate of the late William Stringer between Guilford Stringer, and Anzalina Stringer, who had married John Wilkinson, Jr.[80] The division resulted from a petition of John Wilkinson, Jr., and his wife Anzalina Stringer Wilkinson for the division, on file in Edgecombe County. Guilford Stringer, at the time was a minor, under the guardianship of James Pitt.

Ansalina Stringer, daughter of William Stringer and Keziah Pitt, was born in Edgecombe county, February 15, 1800, and died there April 28, 1881. She married 1) in 1818, John Wilkinson, Jr., who died in 1820, and she married 2), December 4, 1823, Robert Russell Braswell, born February 7, 1802, died, 1848, and his will signed December 12, 1845, and probated in August Court, 1848. There were two Wilkinson children: William John Griffin Wilkinson, born February 12, 1819, died unmarried in 1861, and John Wilkinson, III, born December 24, 1820, who moved to Mississippi in his youth, and about whom we have no records.

Robert R. Braswell, in his will, leaves legacies to his wife, Anselina, and to his nine children: Joseph James Braswell, Benjamin Guilford Braswell, Keziah Margaret Braswell, Elizabeth Catherine Braswell, Thomas Permenter Braswell, Arretta Braswell, Robert Stringer Braswell, Anselina Jane, "Lanie" Braswell, and John Daniel Braswell. Records of these children follow:

1. Joseph James Braswell, b. October 16, 1824, married June 7, 1844, Lucinda Proctor. He enlisted, January 5, 1847, for the war with Mexico, in Company A, First N. C. Regiment of Foot Volunteers.

78. Ibidem, p. 313.
79. Minutes of the Edgecombe County Court, N. C. State Dept. of Archives.
80. Edgecombe County Deed Book 17, p. 9.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

2. Benjamin Guilford Braswell, born January 1, 1827, married, January 25, 1851, Mary E. Hargrove. On January 5, 1847, he enlisted for the Mexican War in Company A, First N. C. Regiment of Foot Volunteers.

3. Keziah Margaret Braswell, born February 2, 1829, married, June 19, 1847, Lester S. Cobb, born in 1820.

4. Elizabeth Catherine Braswell, born January 22, 1831, died unmarried between 1845-1850.

5. Thomas Permenter Braswell, born November 2, 1833, died December 7, 1907, married December 11, 1860, Emma Stallings, daughter of James Craig Stallings and Polly Peele, who was born February 14, 1841, died 1907. They were the parents of the Braswells of Battleboro, and Rocky Mount, North Carolina.

6. Arretta Braswell, born May 15, 1835, married, March 11, 1858, James (Jim) H. Draughan.

7. Robert Stringer Braswell, born March 8, 1836, married, April 1, 1858, Martha Hargrove. He was a Confederate soldier, serving in Company I, (Edgecombe Rebels), 17th North Carolina Infantry Regiment.

8. Anselina Jane ("Lanie") Braswell, born January 9, 1842, died May 14, 1918, married February 10, 1870, Jesse Norriss, born September 15, 1826, died May 18, 1904.

9. John Daniel Braswell, born February 17, 1844, died June 29, 1875, married, May 12, 1870, Ann Vesta Stallings, born June 23, 1843, died August 31, 1891, daughter of James Craig Stallings, and wife, Polly Peele. He was a Confederate soldier, serving in Company I, 17th N. C. Infantry.

Guilford Stringer, second child of William Stringer and his wife Keziah Pitt, was born in Edgecombe county in 1802, and was a minor at the time of his father's death, under the guardianship of James Pitt. His inheritance from his father was set aside to him by a Court order in 1819. On April 11, 1827, he married Mary (Polly) Pitt, daughter of Ralph and Patsy Pitt of Edgecombe county. By 1833 he and his family evidently removed from North Carolina, as he had sold most of his property by that time, and there is no further record of him in the county, after that date. It is probable that he, too, moved to Georgia during the great migration there, with his other kinsmen. He is listed in the 1830 Census of Edgecombe county, District No. 17, with one male under five,

one male, 5-10, one male 15-20, two males 20-30, one female under 10, one female, 20-30, and two slaves.

II. Daniel Stringer was the second son of John Stringer, Sr., and his wife Katherine, about whom we have any records. From the official records we judge that he was a member of the Regulators, and and we presume that he was the Daniel Stringer who removed to Georgia, as there are no records of him in Edgecombe county after 1790. His wife was Ann (Nancy) Stringer. He was living in Edgecombe county May 17, 1773, when he purchased 198 acres, south of Tyancokey Swamp from David Bunn, Sr., for 60 pounds Proclamation money.[81] He was involved with the authorities in 1781, when the British passed through that vicinity, probably on account of his connection with the Regulators, but received a pardon from Governor Thomas Burke[82] in 1782, having joined the command of Col. Henry Hart in Edgecombe county. On October 28, 1782, Governor Alexander Martin granted Daniel Stringer 242 acres, north of Town Creek, and south of Tyancokey Swamp, adjoining John Ruffin, Thomas Tines, William Bloodworth, William Proctor, and David Bullock,[83] which he and his wife, Ann, sold to Abner Roberson on August 17, 1784, witnessed by Katy Stringer, and Glidwell Killibrew.[84] On January 22, 1785, Daniel and Nancy Stringer sold the 198 acres which they had purchased in 1773 from David Bunn, Sr., to Abner Roberson.[85]

III. The third son of John Stringer, Sr., and his wife Katherine, about whom we have any records, was Josiah Stringer, whose wife was Selah Davis, daughter of Emory Davis, who calls Selah Stringer daughter in his will, October 21, 1795.[86]

On August 9, 1782, Josiah Stringer purchased 200 acres north of Town Creek from John Ruffin,[87] which he and his wife, Selah sold to Edmond Harrell on April 6, 1783.[88] On September 23, 1783, Josiah Stringer purchased 239 acres on Ruffin's Branch from Elizabeth Pitman, witnessed by

81. Edgecombe county Deed Book 2, p. 65.
82. State Records of N. C., XVI, pp. 589-590.
83. Patent Book, 48, p. 200; Deed Book E, p. 330.
84. Edgecombe county Deed Book, 4, p. 232, and p. 378.
85. Edgecombe county Deed Book 4, p. 249.
86. Edgecombe County Will Book D, p. 1.
87. Edgecombe County Deed Book E, p. 273.
88. Deed Book 4, p. 139.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Emory Davis and Joel Horn.[89] On December 28, 1790, Josiah Stringer purchased 100 acres on Town Creek from Henry Irwin Toole and Geraldus Toole,[90] and on June 22, 1791, Josiah Stringer sold Emory Davis 239 acres on Ruffin's Branch. On May 17, 1794, Henry Bloodworth of Edgecombe county, appointed his friends Thomas Bloodworth, and Josiah Stringer, to act as his attorneys in connection with articles left to his mother, Priscilla Bloodworth, during her life time.[91] On January 25, 1799, Josiah Stringer sold Bridges Pitt 100 acres on Town Creek, and the patent line.[92] In the 1790 Census of Edgecombe county, Josiah Stringer was listed with four males, under 16, three females, and himself.

The sale of his property in 1799 to Bridges Pitt was the last that he owned in Edgecombe county, and it is probable that it was in that year that he removed to Georgia.

In the absence of other evidence to the contrary, we presume that it was this Josiah Stringer who had enlisted as a Revolutionary soldier on December 1, 1776, for three years, as a private in the Militia Company, commanded by Lt. Col. Selby Harvey, Col. John Patton's Second N. C. Battalion, according to a muster at White Plains, on September 9, 1778.[93] Another record says that Josiah Stringer enlisted on November 6, 1777, as a private in Blount's Company, 5th N. C. Regiment, became a Corporal in November of 1778, and a Sergeant in June of 1779, and honorably discharged February 1, 1780.[94] There is a record that Josiah Stringer was due $369.63 for service in the Continental Line,[95] and the Hillsboro Accounts show a payment to him of 110.18.5 pounds, plus interest of 17.15.11 pounds.[96] On August 13, 1784, he received from the State of N. C. a grant of 274 acres for 36 months service in the Revolutionary War.[97]

OTHER STRINGERS, NOT IDENTIFIED

Allen Stringer was a Revolutionary soldier, and received 186.11.3 pounds in Due Bills and Certificates for service in

89. Deed Book 4, p. 39.
90. Edgecombe County Deed Book 5, p. 567.
91. Deed Book 8, p. 91.
92. Deed Book 9, p. 152.
93. State Records of N. C. XIII, p. 519, No. 52.
94. S. R. of N. C. XVI, p. 1156.
95. N. C. Rev. Army Accounts, III, p. 5, f. 3, No. 280, State Archives.
96. N. C. Rev. Army Accounts, XI, p. 64, f. 2.
97. Military Land Warrants, Continental Line, No. 1162, State Archives.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

the Continental Line.[98] The amount received in his name by William Faircloth in the Warrenton Accounts was given as 186.12.3 pounds.

Charles Stringer was living in Edgecombe county on February 22, 1782, and paid John Ruffin 8.3.0 pounds current N. C. money for 201 acres, north of Town Creek, adjoining John Proctor, Francis Lodge, Daniel Stringer, and Glidwell Killibrew, (from a patent to John Ruffin, on December 10, 1778), witnessed by Lamon Ruffin, and Benjamin Ruffin.[99] He was listed in the 1790 Census of Edgecombe county with six males under sixteen, five females, and himself. On March 1, 1796, Charles and Sarah Stringer sold Henry Lee 201 acres north of Town Creek, for 180 pounds current N. C. money, witnessed by David and Balaam Bullock.[100] He apparently removed from North Carolina about this time, for there is no further record of him there.

There were several men by the name of John Stringer who lived in North Carolina at about the same time, and it is difficult to identify them. There was a John Stringer, who signed one of the Regulators advertisements or open letters to Governor Tryon in 1768, and he may have been the same John Stringer who received five slaves and three horses in the will of Francis Mackilwean of Dobbs county on February 8, 1774, witnessed by John Shine, Richard Caswell, and Simon Bright.[101] There was another John Stringer, son of George Stringer, who lived in Craven County, North Carolina, and was granted 640 acres on Core Creek, and a Branch, on March 7, 1736-37, by Governor Gabriel Johnston.[102] On October 18, 1749, in the N. C. General Assembly, "George Stringer, of Craven county, produced a certificate from the Craven County Court, certifying that he is incapable of working on the roads, and doing public duties, and paying public taxes and that his son, John Stringer, is also incapacitated." Both were granted exemption.[103] George Stringer of Craven county had been granted 250 acres on Flat Swamp in Dover, by Governor Arthur Dobbs, on November

98. N. C. Rev. Army Accounts III, p. 102, f. 2; No. 1464, N. C. Archives.
99. Edgecombe county Deed Book E, p. 272.
100. Edgecombe county Deed Book 8, p. 508.
101. J. Bryan Grimes, *Abstracts of N. C. Wills*, p. 232.
102. Patent Book 9, p. 77.
103. Colonial Records of N. C. IV, p. 1026.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

16, 1764. It is likely that he was the George Stringer, private, who served for 54 months in the Continental Line, and was granted 411 acres on September 20, 1784.[104] There was a John Stringer who was granted 100 acres in Craven county, N. C., on November 24, 1744,[105] and another 100 acres by Governor Gabriel Johnston on April 6, 1748, north of Fort Run, adjoining Abram Odom,[106] but whether it was the same John Stringer, son of George above, we do not know.

There was still another John Stringer, wife, Mary Stringer, who was called sister in the will of Isaac Cook of Newport Parish, Isle of Wight county, Virginia, on March 6, 1727-28,[107] and on April 27, 1744, Mary Stringer, relict of John Stringer, deceased, of Chowan county, N. C., made her will, recorded in Chowan county Court, May 10, 1748,[108] who named the following: son and Executor, John Sanders, daughter, Mary Dawson, Grandson, Francis Sanders, son of John, daughter Martha Sumner, grand daughter, Frusan Morris, grand daughter, Elizabeth Cotting, grand daughter Mary Gardner, grand daughter, Martha Sanders, daughter of John, son and Executor, Francis Sanders. Witnesses were: Edward Hare, Edward Hare, Jr., and Henry Clayton.

Another John Stringer left a will in Edgefield District, South Carolina in 1802, dated April 30, 1802, and recorded in Will Book A, pp. 171 and 172, September 24, 1802. He names his wife as Ann Stringer, and three children: Nancy William, George, and Matthew. Half of the property was left to the wife, to revert to the children at her death, and the other half of the property to his brother, Elie Stringer, in addition to "one half acre on the north side of the creek, adjoining the mill". Executors named were: Wife Ann, brother Elie, and George Slater. The witnesses were: Jonathan Stringer, Francis Danson, and William Wiyot.

Among the other Stringers located in North Carolina, was Hezekiah Stringer, Rev. soldier, who enlisted in 1782 in Coleman's Company for 18 months, 10th N. C. Infantry Regiment.[109]

---

104. Military Land Warrants, Continental Line, No. 1191, State Archives.
105. Colonial Records of N. C. IV, p. 708.
106. Ibidem, IV, 887; Patent Book, 5, p. 234; Patent Book 10, p. 77.
107. Isle of Wight Co. Will Book 3, p. 63.
108. J. Bryan Grimes, *Abstracts of N. C. Wills*, p. 364.
109. State Records of N. C. XVI, p. 116.

James Stringer was a Revolutionary soldier, and we believe that he was from Granville county, North Carolina. He was not listed in the 1790 Census, so he may have joined the hordes of people who migrated to South Carolina and Georgia after the Revolution. The N. C. Revolutionary Army Accounts list him as receiving various amounts, at different times for his services.

Leonard Stringer was listed in St. Mark's District, Orange county, North Carolina in 1790, but since the Orange county records of 1790 were destroyed, it has been impossible to identify him.

Noah Stringer was a Revolutionary soldier, and served as a private in Sharp's Company, 10th North Carolina Regiment, from October 28, 1781, to October 28, 1782, but evidently had left North Carolina before the Census of 1790, as he is not listed there. He was probably the Noah Stringer, who removed to Georgia.[110]

Reubin Stringer, Revolutionary Patriot, also left North Carolina before the 1790 Census, but records of his services have been found in the N. C. Rev. Army Accounts for 1778.[111]

Samuel Stringer was a Revolutionary soldier, who had removed from North Carolina by the time of the 1790 Census, and it is probable that he too, moved to Georgia. He enlisted on May 11, 1776, for 2½ years in Major Hardy Murphree's Company of the 2nd N. C. Battalion, Col. John Patton's Regiment, when a roll was called at White Plains on September 9, 1778, and was listed as a Sergeant,[112] and was reported sick at Valley Forge. He was discharged October 1, 1778.[113] He was listed as receiving pay and clothing in the N. C. Rev. Army Accounts, and on May 28, 1784, he was granted 571 acres of land for 48 months service.[114]

Simage (or Limage) Stringer was a Revolutionary soldier from North Carolina, and on December 17, 1785, his heirs received 640 acres for 84 months service as a private in the Rev. Army.[115]

---

110. N. C. State Records of N. C. XVI. p. 1063; N. C. Rev. Army Accounts III, p. 8 f. 2, No. 436.
111. N. C. Rev. Army Accounts VIII, p. 91; XI, p. 21.
112. State Records of N. C. XIII, p. 521, No. 3.
113. State Records of N. C. XIII, p. 521, No. 3.
114. State Records of N. C. XVI, p. 1156.
115. Military Land Warrants, Continental Line, No. 3185.

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Watson Stringer, Revolutionary soldier, from North Carolina, but not listed in the 1790 Census. In the Warrenton Accounts, Thomas Butcher received 186.12.8 for Watson Stringer,[116] and 186.12.8 pounds in Due Bills and Certificates for service in the Continental Line.[117]

There was a William Stringer living in Surry county, Virginia in 1694, who was a residual heir in the will of Thomas Sidway, of Surry county on January 16, 1694-95, witnessed by Benjamin Harrison, and Sarah Pedington.[118] On April 6, 1711, the will of Benjamin Harrison left William Stringer 350 acres south of Blackwater Swamp, in Surry county.[119] This William Stringer was dead and his estate appraised on October 20, 1714, in Surry county, Virginia.[120]

There was another William Stringer, Colonial soldier of North Carolina, who was a private in Capt. Thomas Graves' Militia Company in Craven county North Carolina, October 15, 1754.[121]

Sarah Stringer was a legatee in the will of Arthur Smith of Isle of Wight county Virginia, August 31, 1741, witnessed by John Summerell, John Smith, and George Williams.[122]

SOME CLARK NOTES FROM EDGECOMBE COUNTY, N. C.:

William Clark was living in Edgecombe county, North Carolina on December 29, 1763, and paid John and Agnes Perritt, of Edgecombe county, 275 pounds Virginia money for 434 acres on Fishing Creek (a grant to Thomas Bryant on May 1, 1668), witnessed by Alexander Clark, Robert Lawry, Jr., and Isaac Beacham.[123] On November 7, 1768, John and Agnes Perritt, of Pitt county, N. C., sold William Clark, of Edgecombe county, for 17.10.0 pounds North Carolina Proclamation money, 260 acres adjoining Job Bass, Bay Branch, and Maple Swamp, witnessed by Alexander Clark, John Jefferson, and William Costilo Hill.[124]

116. State Records of N. C., XVII, p. 250.
117. N. C. Rev. Army Accounts III, p. 104, f. 1, No. 1269.
118. Surry county Wills and Deeds, Book 5, p. 79.
119. Surry county Wills and Deeds, Book 6, p. 131.
120. Surry Wills and Deeds, Book 6, p. 214.
121. State Records of N. C., XXII, p. 324.
122. Isle of Wight county Will Book 4, p. 424.
123. Edgecombe county Deed Book C, p. 193.
124. Edgecombe county Deed Book D, p. 111.

Henry Clark, of Edgecombe county, on September 22, 1761, sold Charles Clark 175 acres, north of Town Creek on the patent line (part of a patent to Henry Clark on November 1, 1752), for 5 pounds, current Virginia money, witnessed by Samuel Ruffin, and Benjamin Hart.[125] On October 14, 1784, Henry (H) Clark, Sr., of Edgecombe county, sold Henry Clark, Jr., 30 acres on Town Creek, (from a patent to Henry Clark on May 30, 1749), for 20 pounds specie money, witnessed by John Stringer and William Bloodworth.[126] On October 15, 1784, Henry (H) Clark, Sr., of Edgecombe county, sold Richard Clark a tract of 75 acres on Town Creek, adjoining John Stringer, and Marsh Branch, (from a grant to Henry Clark on May 30, 1749), for 50 pounds, witnessed by John Stringer, and William Bloodworth.[127].

125. Edgecombe county Deed Book 00, p. 367.
126. Edgecombe county Deed Book 4, p. 177.
127. Edgecombe county Deed Book 4, p. 170.

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Scarborough Index of Names

A.

Aaron, 84, 131, 137
A. B., 145, 146
Abbie Joe, 101-102
Abner P. (Porter) 62
Abner, R., Rev., 62
Ada, 153
Ada Beth, 154.
Adam, 137, 166
Addison, 46, 47, 50, 80, 84, 176
Adeline Elizabeth, 99, 129
Adin, 136
Addie Ola, 140
Albert B., 167
A. L., 64
Aletha Loyce, 161
Alfred Miles, 174
Alfred W., 164
Alice, 21, 22, 64, 82, 108, 162
Aline, 146
Allen, 51, 53, 55, 82, 84, 108, 109, 131, 135, 138, 164, 167
Allen, Jr., 166
Alma, 106
Alonzo Orrin, Dr., 149
Alva, 96, 98
Amanda, 138, 167
Amanda P., 164
Americus, 23, 24, 34
Amos P., 112
Amy, 173
Anderson, 80
Andrew G. 62
Andrew Jackson, 139, 148
Anita May, 106
Ann, 19-21, 35, 38, 42, 45
Ann Nancy, 64
Annie, 147, 152
Arabella Agnes, 174
Arcadia, 52, 137, 138, 158, 159, 161, 163, 165, 167
Arden, 136
Arthur, 131
Asa, 82, 87, 91
Augusta Elizabeth, 100
Augusta Lenora, 93, 94
Austin, 79

B.

Benjamin, 42, 78, 79, 80, 134
Benjamin Allen, 154
Benjamin Franklin, 96
Benjamin S., 164
Bennett, 19-21, 34, 42
Bernice Elaine, 129
Bertha Jane, 160
Betsy, 42, 44
Bettie Lou, 100
Bettie Lynn, 145
Bettie Vernice, 85
Beulah, 162
Beulah Elizabeth, 100
Bonnie Jean, 140
Bradhurst, 20
Bridget, 23
Brittain, 35, 42
Brittain Taylor, 99
Buddy, 161
Byron, 118, 127, 154, 162

C.

Calista Mildred, 148
Carl Hanson, 95
Caroline, 43, 139
Carolyn Adeline, 118, 130
Carrie, 148
C. D., 145, 163
Cecil P., 144
Cecil Dean, 146
Celiann, 53
Charity, 92
Charles, 14-21, 23, 28, 29, 30, 33, 37, 38, 178, 179
Charles Carroll, 174
Charles Davis, 127
Charles Gilbert, 146
Charles Lawrence (Larry), 127
Charles Lee, 144
Charlie Rufus, 95
Charlie Rufus, Jr., 96
Chlotilde, 146
Christopher, 79
Christopher Columbus, 91, 103
Cicero Battle, 152
Chunk, 152
Clarence, 92
Clark L., 95, 96, 145
Claude, 92, 139
Claude, Jr., 146
Claudia Merle, 140
Claude William, 146
Collin, 35
Comfort, 20, 109
Cornelia Branch, 102, 105, 106

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
DO NOT CIRCULATE
GENEALOGY COLL.

D.

Dallas, 118, 122, 124, 125
Daniel, 84, 165
Daniel A., 139, 154, 164
Darius, 138, 163, 164
David, 40, 41, 44-47, 50, 51, 54, 73, 85, 133, 134, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 177, 186
David B., 179
Davis Dallas, 125, 127
Dolla Pink, 63
Dolly, 162
Donald Norman, 144
Don D., 99
Dora, 112, 113
Dorothy, 113-160
Dorothy Helen, 145
Dorothy Lee, 146
Dorothy Wainhouse, 23, 24
Dottie Dee, 145
Dottie Louise, 146
Drew, 148
Drury, 131
Dudley Dee, 144

E.

Eddie Hebron, 93, 95
Edgar, 152
Edith, 113
E. J., 64
Edmond, 14-19, 22, 23, 26-29, 33
Edmond Memoria, 22
Edward, 35, 38, 39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 79, 80
Edward Daniel, 174
Edward K., 22
Edwin Matthias, 140
Efford, 162
E. H., 131
Elbert Priestley, 113
Elizabeth, 19, 20, 22, 23, 30, 33, 83, 84, 87, 110, 145, 165, 174
Elizabeth Corine, 147
Elizabeth Given, 110
Eliza, 21, 139, 156, 166
Elly, 43
Elmer Lee, 94
Elmore Dixon, 96, 98
Elvis, 141
Emily Caroline, 154
Emily Dorothy, 158
Emma, 160
Emma Agnes, 91, 105, 160
Emma Lela Ometa, 149
Emmaline, 165
Enid, 150
Enoch, 171
Enos, 36, 171, 172
Ephram, 131, 170, 171, 176
Ethel, 152
Ethie B., 112
Euna Lee, 154
Eustacia, 166
Eva Hollis, 153
Evalina, 53, 159
Everett Lee, 144
Everett Lee, Jr., 144
E. W., 64, 131
Ezem Gillian, 100
Ezem Hebron, Dr., 92, 100

F.

Fay Jean, 161
F. A., 163
F. E. A., 64
Felix, 178
Fenton Garnett, 63
Flo Meredith, 144
Frances E., 53
Frank Dallas, 127
Frank L., 166
Frank Lee, 113
Frank Lee, Jr., 113
Frederick, 131
F. W., 64

G.

Gail, 141
George, 21, 79, 139
George Adolphus, 152
George B., 162
G. Cameron, 101
Gene Clementine, 144
Georgie May, 152
George Moore, 157
George Moss, 106
George Oliver, 106
George Washington, 151
Gertrude Fowler, 118, 121
Glynn Otis, 144
Green, 92
Gwenetha Adrine, 95

H.

Hampton Wells, 106
Hannah, 15, 16, 25, 175
Hardy, 84, 131, 169, 170, 171, 172
Harry, 146
Harvey, 146
Hazel, 146

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

Hebron, 95, 96
Hebron Earl, 100
Hebron Hartzel, 100
Helen, 113
Henry, 14, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 34, 92
H. J., 163
Henrietta, 20
Herman, 95, 96
Hollis, 153
Howard Hanson, 93, 94
Homer Phillip, 118, 127
Homer Phillip, Jr., 129
Hooker, 163
H. P., 165
Howell, 34, 42
Huet, 146
Hugh Jackson, 150

I.

Ichabod, 84, 85
Ida, 153
Ida Comora, 63
Ida Gretchen, 106
Ignatius, 79
Ike L., 93
Ione, 149
Isabella Ann, 174
Irene, 150
Irwin, 52, 137, 138, 139
Irwin, Jr., 139, 140
Isaac, 51, 55-59, 65, 67, 69, 72
Isaac Newman, 96
Isaac Polk, 51, 62, 83, 88, 89, 116, 117
Isaac Reba, 95, 96
Isaac Susan, 57, 59, 60
Isaac Watkins, 63
Isadora, 152
Ivan, 164

J.

J. A., 89
Jack Howard, 130
Jack Martin, 161
Jackson M., 83, 87, 110
Jacqueline Marie, 161
James Major, 16, 39, 45, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 57, 61, 65, 67, 70, 72, 73, 75, 77, 78, 81, 135
James, 13, 36, 43, 46, 58, 75-79, 109, 131, 138, 139, 159
James, Jr., 131
James Allen, 99
James A., 164
James Gustave, 151
James Martin, 160
James Richardson, 62
James Rufus, 92, 95, 96
James, Sr., 133
James Spurgeon, 165
James T., 62
James Walter, 93, 94
James Warren, Rev., 151
Jane, 41, 44, 113
Jane Anna, 95
Jane Lynn, 113
Janice Merle, 161
Janie Hubbard, 150
Jefferson Davis, 149
Jehu, 79
Jemima, 171, 172, 173, 175
Jeptha, 112
Jesse, 79, 80, 131, 162
Jewel, 106, 141
Jewel Davis, 125
Jimmie, 147, 161
Joanna, 41
Joab Lane, 51, 61, 62, 64, 81
Joel, 46, 47, 50, 85, 134
J. W., Dr. 162
John, 19, 20, 23, 26, 35, 41, 42, 43, 76, 78, 79, 83, 87, 88, 89, 109, 110, 134, 139, 179
John Bledsoe, 156
John Buck, 100
John Cameron, 101
John C., 164
John Edmond, 113
John Keltner, 96
John Lawrence, 91
John Lawrence, Jr., 93
John Lawrence, III, 93, 94
John M., 62
John Rasberry, 51, 55, 61, 62, 64, 65, 67, 69, 70, 72, 77, 78, 81
John W., Dr. 64
John William, 96, 98
John William, Jr., 98
Jon David, 100
Jonathan, 54, 84, 85, 133, 134, 174
Josephine, 162
Joseph, 79, 138, 163
Joseph Warren, 139-140
Joshua, 160
Josiah, 139, 147, 148, 163
Josiah, Jr., 148
Josiah D., 112
Judge Yell, 149
Julia, 43
Junetta, 102

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY GENEALOGY COLLECTION DO NOT CIRCULATE

K.

K., 22
Katherine, 16, 25, 32, 33
Kay Frances, 147
Keziah, 175

L.

Labe, 46, 47, 50
Lafayette D., 83, 89, 111
Laura, 83, 89, 111
Laura P., 112
Lavinia, 109
Lawrence, 51, 52, 54, 55, 57, 60, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 106 107, 109, 110, 131, 138, 154, 164, 165, 179
Lawrence, Jr., 83, 87, 92, 165
Lawrence P., 112
Lawrence R., 64
Lee M., 147
Lee Rutland, 151, 154
Lemuel, 84, 133
Leona, 96, 97
Lenora, 92
Leta, 153
Lewis, 34, 35
Lewis C., 109
Lillian Elizabeth, 161
Linna, 95, 96
Littleton, 18, 24, 29
Lochie Mae, 101
Lonnie Manuel, 144
Lou, 92
Louisa J., 109
Lucile, 153
Lucy, 35, 171, 172
Luke, 79
Lula, 118
Luther, 92
Luther Cecil, 145
Luther Dixon, 92, 96, 100
Luther Dixon, Jr., 98
Luther Taylor, 96, 99
Luther Taylor, Jr., 99
Lydia Agnes, 83, 87, 110

M.

M., 166
M. A., 165
Macrora, 182
Mack, 165
Madeline, 166
Maggie Theo, 140
Maltor, 137
Margaret, 21, 23, 24, 53, 81, 89, 90, 148
Margaret A., 83, 111, 112
Margaret Lee, 106
Margaret Mae, 127
Margaret Marian, 99
Margaret Ozelle, 100
Martha, 43, 67, 79, 81, 139, 141, 165
Martha Adele, 112
Martha Andrews, 64
Martha Douglas, 157
Martha Janes, 99
Martha Orene, 174
Martha (Patsy) 83, 87, 110
Martha Tartt Eason, 70, 77
Mary, 19, 22, 23, 25, 42, 79, 84, 91, 103, 139, 141, 154, 159, 165, 167, 172, 173
Mary Ada Elizabeth 153
Mary Anna, 93, 94
Mary E., 64
Mary Elizabeth, 174
Mary Ella, 150
Mary Emma, 163
Mary F., 147
Mary Jean, 101
Mary Katherine, 160
Mary Lee, 96, 99
Mary Magdalene, 147
Matthias, 139, 140, 141, 143
Matilda, 18, 22, 23, 24, 25, 29, 31, 32
Matthias, Jr., 139, 146
Mattie, 148
Mattie Genevieve, 113
Maude, 83, 89, 111, 139, 146
M. C., 146
Mellie Irene, 160
Michael, 78
Middleton, 178
Mildred Joyce, 95
Mildred Thelma, 93, 95
Miles, 84, 132, 169, 171-176
Mills, 136, 137
Minnie, 162
Minnie Evelyn, 146
Mira, 167
Mitchell, 22, 23
Moliere, 152
Mollie, 151, 160
Molton, 137
Monroe, 152
Moses, 85, 132
Mourning, 54
Myrtle, 95, 96

Pascagoula Public Library
Local History & Genealogy Dept.
Scarborough - Scarbrough Family File #2

N.

Nancy, 52, 57, 110, 138, 144
Nancy Ann, 83, 108
Nancy J., 166, 167
Nancy Margaret, 65
Nannie, 45, 139
Nannie F., 156
Nathan, 79
Nathaniel, 80
Neppie, 154
Newton John, 63
Noah, 52, 53, 133, 138, 159, 166, 179
Noah Thomas, 160
Norman, 144

O.

Obed, 46, 50
Ole Clyde, 93, 95
Oliver Cromwell, 91, 105
Ora, 95, 96
Oran, 92
Oscar, 95, 96
Oscar Lee, 140
Oscar Lee, Jr., 140
Othello C., 63
Otis, 144
Otis Woodbury, 63
Otranto (?) Harrison, 63
Overton Davis, 63

P.

Patsy, 35, 87
Patty, 43
Paul, 178, 179
Pearl, 92
Pearl Estelle, 140
Peggy, 22
Penelope Eason, 55, 65, 67
Percy Hubert, 144
Peter, 62, 80, 134
Philip DeKalb, 83, 89, 90, 111
Philip E., 112
Phillip Tracy, 129
Polly (Mary), 82, 108, 171, 172
Polly Palmer, 51, 61, 65, 72
Priscilla, 33

R.

R., 165
Rachel, 53, 84, 102, 110, 172, 173, 174
Rachel Frances, 91, 103
Ramond Otis, 145
Randy, 147
Ray Francis, 153
Rebecca, 35, 80, 83, 89, 111, 116
Reese J., 160
Richard, 53, 92
Richard Carlton, 93, 94
Robert, 42, 43
Robert Daniel, 145
Robert Emmett, 140, 141
Robert E. Lee, 139, 144
Robert Leon, 145
Robert M., 147
Robert Otis, 144
Ronnie, 144
Rosannah, 22
Rosie Belle, 146
Ruby, 95, 96
Ruby Adeline, 98
Ruth, 79, 160
Ruth Ann, 161

S.

S., 165
Sallie, 36, 46, 50, 165
Samuel, 14, 26, 35, 41, 44, 46, 47, 48, 50, 54, 71, 78, 79, 84, 85, 132, 133, 173, 174, 175
Sarah, 19-24, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 59, 62, 71, 73, 76, 77, 91, 103, 109, 139, 141
Sarah Ann, 109
Sarah Conn, 83
Sarah E., 64
Sarah G., 112
Sarah H., 164
Sarah J., 148
Sarah M., 83, 89
Selita, 103
Seth, 139-140
Shirley, 98
Sibley, 146
Sidney James, 96
Silas, 82, 87, 89, 91, 102, 109, 132, 134
Silas, Jr., 91, 102
Silas, III, 102, 103
Shadrack, 46-50, 84, 85, 132
Simeon, 54
Soule Simmes, 63
Stell, 149
Sterling, 36
Steven, 96
Sue Katherine, 161
Sukey, 42, 43
Susan, 57, 69, 99, 164
Susannah, 35
Susan Parker, 64

PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

T.

Tabitha, 18-22, 25, 29, 33, 46, 50
Temperance, 19
Terry, 147
Terry Ray, 144
Theo, 139, 141
Thedosia, 92, 141
Thelene, 130
Theophilus, 132, 133
Thomas, 41, 44, 80, 132, 138, 159, 161, 164
Thomas C., 163
Thomas Fort, 65
Thomas J., 164
Thomas Lloyd, 102
Tilden, 162
Tommy, 147
Tom, 165
Truett Lee, 145
Truett Lether, 145

U.

Ursley (Ursula), 22
Urzilla, 91, 102

V.

Vera, 118, 130
Verna Blanche, 94
Victoria, 57, 59, 60
Virginia Lee, 161

W.

Walter, 166
Walter S., 166
Walter Welborn, 101, 102
Walter William, 92, 100, 101, 102
Warren, 154
William, 14, 16, 18, 20, 21, 22, 35-43, 45, 51, 54, 79, 80, 84, 132, 159, 162, 169, 170, 171, 173, 175, 176, 179
William Bryon, 151
William Dickson, 165
William Edgar, 161
William Edmond, 113
William F., 153
William G., 164
William H., 62
William Jesse, 65
William John, Dr., 26
William Marion, 113
William Mered, 22
William Rad, 112
William Richard, Dr., 144
W. S., 163
William Thomas, 160
William Tyler, 83, 89, 112
William Wayne, 161
Willie, 64, 148, 162
Willie Precious, 63
Wilma, 146
Winifred, 20

Z.

Zanette, 145
Zannie Matthias, 144
Zannie Matthias, Jr., 145
Zillah, or Zilly, 51, 56, 65, 67, 72, 77, 81
Zillah Ann, 82, 86, 89, 106, 108